



**Journal of Institutional  
Research South East Asia**

**JIRSEA Issue: Vol. 17 No. 1**

**May/June 2019**

**ISSN 1675-6061**

JIRSEA is indexed with SCOPUS, the Directory of Open Access Journals and EBSCOhost (Education Research Index/Education Research Complete). As provided in the Ulrich's Directory, all journal in the DOAJ are also indexed in the Ulrich's Directory

JIRSEA © SEAAIR 2019



## **EDITORIAL BOARD**

### **EDITOR**

Associate Professor Teay Shawyun, Ph.D.  
Consultant to King Saud University ITQAN System  
e-mail: [jerry182122@yahoo.com](mailto:jerry182122@yahoo.com)

### **MEMBERS**

Professor George Gordon  
Director, Centre for Academic Practice, University of Strathclyde, Scotland

Dr Raj Sharma  
Senior Consultant in Higher Education, Melbourne, Australia

Dr. Sutee Sujitparapitaya  
Associate Provost, Office of Institutional Analytics  
San Francisco State University, California, USA

Ir Dr Ng Poh Kiat  
Senior Lecturer, Multimedia University, Melaka, Malaysia

Dr John Muffo  
Director, Office of Academic Assessment,  
Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University,  
East Virginia, USA

Professor Somwung Pitayanuwat  
Chulalongkorn University Bangkok, Thailand

Professor Dr Narend Baijnath  
Pro-Vice-Chancellor, University of South Africa, South Africa

Dr Ng Gan Chee  
Principal, Australasian Consultants, Melbourne, Australia



## **EDITORIAL POLICIES AND PROCEDURES**

### **JIRSEA: SUBMISSION OF MANUSCRIPTS**

Authors and contributors to the Journal should prepare manuscripts in accordance with these guidelines. These guidelines are designed to standardize the process of preparing the journal for publication. Failure to follow them may result in papers being delayed, and/or rejected.

JIRSEA considers all manuscripts on the condition that:

1. They are original
  2. The authors hold the property or copyright of the manuscript
  3. They have not been submitted for publication elsewhere
  4. They have not been published already
  5. They are not under consideration for publication elsewhere, nor in press elsewhere and
  6. They use non-discriminatory language.
- If the manuscript is accepted for publication, copyright is transferred to the Journal.

### **JIRSEA: PUBLISHING POLICY**

The Journal for Institutional Research in South East Asia (JIRSEA), an online journal, that is Scopus Indexed, is published electronically on a biannual basis. In 2017, a decision by the SEAAIR Executive Committee to celebrate the inclusion in the May/June JIRSEA issue of the top “Best Paper” and “Outstanding Papers” selected from the annual SEAAIR Conference by a panel of judges on-site. All publications, invited or selected, undergo the due diligence of the double blind review process by independent international reviewers. Original research papers, which have not been submitted for publication elsewhere, dealing with all aspects of institutional research, planning and related issues in tertiary education will be considered.

All papers are refereed by two independent persons and evaluated according to:

1. Significance in contributing new knowledge
2. Technical, Scientific and Academic acceptability
3. Appropriateness for the Journal IR and Higher Education Focus
4. Clarity and Competencies of publishing.

Updated May 2019



## Editorial

The May/June 2019 issue of JIRSEA has two main features of the ten normal papers accepted following the due diligence of the double blind review process and to celebrate the 18<sup>th</sup> SEAAIR 2018 Conference's "Best Paper" and three selected "Outstanding Papers".

The main papers are divided into three main groupings of (1) Student Learning of Virtual Learning Environment, Blended Learning of Mathematical Skills and Classroom-based debates, (2) Student experiences & relationships and (3) HEIs (Higher Education Institutions) governance, and organizational aspects of HEI's philosophical foundations, Organization Communications, Academic Talent, Accreditation and Data Analytics. These papers continued to feature Higher Education and Institutional Research centered in ASEAN, the East Asia and Middle Eastern countries.

JIRSEA that celebrated its recognition of one "Best Paper" and three "Outstanding Papers" was selected from the approved and accepted set of 86 conference papers that was presented in Jakarta, Indonesia in September 2018. Before publication in JIRSEA, these papers were requested with updates and additional revisions and additions to meet JIRSEA requirements. Other papers were published in the 18<sup>th</sup> annual SEAAIR Conference proceeding.

The Key Synopsis of the mainstream papers celebrated SEAAIR 2018 papers are as follows:

- **Lineses and Aguilar** of *De La Salle University-Dasmarias, Cavite, Philippines* examined the use and perception of university students of Schoolbook, the Virtual Learning Environment (VLE) of its university of its "Schoolbook System" learning environment and acquisition of competencies but at varying levels because both students and teacher differ in their skillfulness in the use of new applications that Schoolbook requires.
- **Aldalalah** of *Jadara University, Jordan*, **Shatat** of *Emirates College of Technology (ECT), Abu Dhabi, UAE* and **Ababneh** of *the Ministry of Education, UAE* determined the impact of blended learning on the development of the cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills of the ECT students using a math achievement test.
- **Alimen and Baynosa** of *JBLFMU-Molo, Iloilo City*, and **Detosil-Alimen** of *University of San Agustin, Iloilo City*, all from the *Philippines* determined the learnings of the students participating in classroom-based debate in the Philosophy subject to: organize their thoughts, respect others' opinions, decisions, and principles, think fast and handle their emotions, learn to be attentive, and stand for what is right and just.
- **Agrawal, Cheng, Chen and Hsu** of *Chaoyang University of Technology*, and **Hou** of *National Taichung University of Science and Technology*, all from *Taiwan, R.O.C.*, studied the students' lack of interest in the process of learning in universities that undermine learning motivation of students, thereby increasing the risk of dropping out.

- **Obeidat and AlKhaza'leh** of *Al Ain University of Science and Technology, Abu Dhabi, UAE* identified the social and cultural perceptions of American students toward Arab international students at a Midwestern university.
- **Hatamleh and Darawsha** of *Jadara University of Excellence, Jordan* identified the challenges of applying the productive university's philosophy in Jordanian universities and finding ways of developing them from the point of view of the academic leaders.
- **Abou Nasser** of *King Faisal University, Saudi Arabia* defined the academic talent management strategies at King Faisal University (KFU) from the perspective of academic staff.
- **Wattanasap** of *Mahachulalongkornrajavidyalaya University, Thailand* and **Teay** of *King Saud University, Saudi Arabia* aimed to demystify the assessors' myth by probing into the assessors' mindset of their expectations and what and how they normally approach the performance assessment process underscoring the accreditation.
- **Pham, Dao, Doan and Tran** of *Foreign Trade University, Vietnam*, estimated the predictors of GPA by using the two-stage least squares (2SLS) method to highlight that parents' occupation as farmers and living location in rural areas have an adverse impact on the GPA of students at university (University GPA).
- **SEAAIR 2018 "Best Paper"** of **Jang, Wei and Kim** of *Sungkyunkwan University, Republic of Korea* explores the possibility of education informatics in higher education by introducing a case study of Sungkyunkwan University in Korea
- **SEAAIR 2018 "Outstanding Paper"** of **Somasundaram and Rasul** of *Central Queensland University and Danaher University of Southern Queensland, Australia* discussed new understandings from the Science of Learning that combines emergent knowledge from neurobiology with social and cultural timelines to propose a nuanced and situated "fishbone" model of human life processes
- **SEAAIR 2018 "Outstanding Paper"** of **Salumintao and Cinches** of *Liceo de Cagayan University, Philippines* aimed to establish a model that explains the personal financial practices of millennial students as indicated by financial knowledge, financial attitude, and financial behavior; financial socialization agents such as parents, peers, school and media; and the Personal Finance Practices. Multiple linear regression
- **SEAAIR 2018 "Outstanding Paper"** of **Ganub, Ramos, Pestaño and Reyes** of *University of St. La Salle, Philippines* conducted an explanatory sequential mixed method study that investigated the existential realities of students with absentee parents.

*Associate Prof. Teay Shawyun, Ph.D.*

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### PAPERS

Ubiquitous Learning, Innovative Teaching: Students' Use and Perception of Virtual Learning Environment (VLE) by <i>Edwin F. Lineses and Maria Virginia G. Aguilar</i>	1
The Impact of Blended Learning on the Development of the Cognitive and Metacognitive Thinking Skills in Mathematics of the (ECT) Students by <i>Osamah Aldalalah, Feras Shatat and Zyad Waleed Ababneh</i>	16
Classroom-based Debate as a Teaching Strategy: Learnings in Philosophy subject among B.S. Tourism students by <i>Rolando A. Alimen, Ronald S. Baynosa and Ma. Cecilia Detosil-Alimen</i>	43
Factors Affecting Student-Teacher Relationship in a Private University of Technology in Taiwan by <i>Dinesh Chandra Agrawal, Hsing-Yu Hou, Tao-Ming Cheng, Long-Sheng Chen and Sung-Chi Hsu</i>	54
Educational Experiences and perceptions of American Students toward Arab Students in the US: A Qualitative Study by <i>Bilal Fayiz Obeidat and Mohammad Salman AlKhaza'leh</i>	76
The Challenges of the Application of the Productive University's Philosophy In Jordanian Universities and Ways of Developing Them from The Perspective of Academic Leaders by <i>Habes Mohammad Hatamleh and Najwa Abdel Hamid Darawsha</i>	93
An Investigation of the influences of Organization Communication Patterns upon Team Effectiveness among Private Universities in Thailand: A Multivariate Analysis by <i>Narat Wattanapanit</i>	120
The Reality Application of Academic Talent Management Strategies at King Faisal University by <i>Fathi Mohamed Abou Nasser</i>	137
Accreditation: Through the Lens of Assessors by <i>Somkiat Wattanasap and Teay Shawyun</i>	159
Family Background and Admission Criteria as the Predictors of University GPA: Evidence from a University in Vietnam by <i>Pham Thu Huong , Dao Ngoc Tien, Doan Quang Hung and Tran Dac Loc</i>	190
<b>SEAAIR 2018 "Best Paper" Award entitled</b> Development of Education Informatics in Korea by <i>Jang Wan Ko, Yuting Wei, and Eun Jin Kim</i>	205

---

<b>SEAAIR 2018 “Outstanding Paper” Award entitled</b> Sustaining Competencies and Employability: A Fishbone Model for Engineering Education to Fit the Processes of Life by <i>Jay Somasundaram, Mohammad G. Rasul and P. A. Danaher</i>	216
<b>SEAAIR 2018 “Outstanding Paper” Award entitled</b> Personal Finance Practices of Millennial Students: An Exploratory Model by <i>Ma. Teresa G. Saluminta<sup>1</sup> and Ma. Florecilla C. Cinches</i>	230
<b>SEAAIR 2018 “Outstanding Paper” Award entitled</b> Existential Realities of Students with Absentee Parents by <i>Calvin Dave D. Ganub, Robeeh G. Ramos, Shinette O. Pestaño and Ana Lea T. Reyes</i>	244

---

# **Ubiquitous Learning, Innovative Teaching: Students' Use and Perception of Virtual Learning Environment (VLE)**

**Edwin F. Lineses**

*De La Salle University-Dasmaringas, Cavite, Philippines*

**Maria Virginia G. Aguilar**

*De La Salle University-Dasmaringas, Cavite, Philippines*

## **ABSTRACT**

This study seeks to examine the use and perception of university students of Schoolbook, the Virtual Learning Environment (VLE) of De La Salle University-Dasmaringas, Cavite, Philippines. Using survey, focus group discussions and in-depth interviews, students enrolled in blended classes were asked their views on the affordances of Schoolbook and the capability of the faculty members in using it. Several findings were notable. Students indicate that learning transpires in Schoolbook, albeit, not as much as in traditional learning environment. The discourses likewise reveal an acquisition of competencies but at varying levels because both students and teacher differ in their skillfulness in the use of new applications that Schoolbook requires. The study recommends that schools utilizing VLE must consider the preparedness of the teachers and students in the use of a virtual platform as much as the infrastructural requisites of internet speed and reliability.

**Keywords:** Blended/Flipped Classes, Virtual Learning Environment (VLE), Learning Management Systems (LMS)

## **Background of the study**

Discussion on the merits and demerits of being in an e-class is common among students of blended classes in De la Salle University—Dasmariñas (DLSU-D)\*. A considerable number of DLSU-D faculty members have adopted blended classes, widely understood as classes which incorporate both the traditional on-site (face-to-face) instruction and emergent online (virtual) learning sessions. Often, these classes take the form of flipped classrooms where students learn the contents online while time in the classroom is spent on homework discussions, or problem solving with teacher’s assistance (van Vliet, Winnips, & Brouwer, 2015; Horn, 2013; O’Flaherty & Phillips, 2015; Garrison & Kanuka, 2004).

The online classes are done in a Virtual Learning Environment (VLE), also called Learning Management System (LMS). It is an integrated set of online tools, databases and online-managed resources that exist as a coherent system functioning collectively in support of education (Cook & Ellaway, 2015).

DLSU-D’s VLE platform is known as the Schoolbook (SB). It is used to create and deliver content, provide an avenue for student participation, and assess student performance. It is a tool to enrich learning experience and strengthen student-teacher and student-student exchanges beyond the classroom.

Students appreciate the expediency of SB because learning to them becomes ubiquitous and ‘is more convenient, only a phone is needed to participate in class or do assessments’, it is ‘high tech’ and ‘it lessens transportation expenses because you don’t have to come to school’. On the other hand, some students voice out their complaints ranging from ‘if the internet is slow or down, you cannot do any assessment, or even just read’; to the more substantial ones: ‘teachers upload too many materials, it’s still different when a teacher is in front explaining’; and ‘the assessments could be done by others’.

Faculty members resonate the students’ views on the use of technology in learning and teaching. Those who support the use of SB extol its affordances: multiplicity of materials that can be used, transparency of grading, convenience in class schedule, and being at par with big universities here and abroad, among others. Others noticeably express disapproval for virtual learning in general, citing very limited teacher-student and student-student engagements in impersonal setting.

To the administrators, the subscription to a multi-million virtual learning tool and the consequent directive requiring its use, are acknowledgment of the crucial role that technology and internet play in promoting teaching efficiency, in augmenting the limited resource of teachers, and in globalizing the university’s instruction.

The above situations may have captured superficially the notions of the different stakeholders—students, teachers, and administrators—in the university regarding the use of the platform but a deeper look at VLE in general, and SB in particular, is crucial to revealing how pedagogy in the university has been and is continually changed by its affordances. This ought to be solicited from

the ultimate beneficiary of learning technology, the students. After all, aiming for efficiency in teaching should be validated by efficiency of learning on the part of the students.

## **Literature Review**

Today's age of competition is the period of 'informational society' marked by modern technology and digital connectivity (Giroux, Flecha, Freire, Macedo, & Castells, 1994). The flow of information and their connectivities underpin the re/organization of all aspects of human life, from the biological to the social, to the economic and technological, and even to the foundations of the networked space in education (Selwyn in Apple, Ball, & Gandin, 2010; Luke 2006). In the area of education, Jarvis (2000) argues that schools need to continually adapt to find their place in the emerging learning society. It demands the need 'to be taught, or to learn, new information and acquire new knowledge and skill in order to keep abreast with the changes' (p. 75) in society.

Germane to globalization's thrust of restructuring educational priorities, skills, and competencies lamented by Gutek (2009), university administrators encourage both faculty and students to become globally competitive—to adapt, to continuously learn, and to acquire skills needed for the 21<sup>st</sup> century education. This movement means a shift from traditional, classroom-based teaching-learning to the ubiquitous e-learning, using VLE. Indeed, the use of new educational technology is the common response of the universities to the internationalization forces of globalization in education (Jarvis, 2000).

VLE is a platform to create and deliver content, monitor student participation, and assess student performance (Weller, 2007; Weiss, 2006). It is often understood as 'electronic information system (IS) for the full administrative and didactical support of learning processes in (higher) education(al) and vocational training settings' (Muller, 2012, p.1). It is a learning setting mediated by computers and digital technologies. The use of VLE is a relatively recent phenomenon and is driven by the increasing ubiquity of computer-based activities in education, the ever-growing pressures for increasing the quantity and quality of educational efficiency and student support, and the technical opportunities provided by increasing developed web technologies.

VLE, with its limitless potential is seen as the fitting platform to be in synch in this digital age, especially with learners who are considered digital natives. VLE is now increasingly used in schools, specifically for higher education (Franetovic, 2011; Bayne, 2008; Weller, 2007). However, the biggest criticism of VLE is expressed by Conole (2004): although technology is now common place in most higher education institutions there is little evidence of significant impact on teaching practices, and 'e-learning is still marginal in the lives of most academics' (p. 476). This is echoed by Brown, et al. (2006) who concluded that the transformative impact of VLE on instructional practices has yet to be realized. Rienties (2016) posits that although VLE utilization may have been exponential, many teachers use these VLEs as a simple repository of materials, such as presentation files and reading lists for students. Hence, pedagogy has remained tied to the traditional face-to-face teaching method. A large body of research demonstrated that many

teachers use only a minimum of the affordances of VLEs (Rienties et al., 2012; Jenkins, Browne, Walker, & Hewitt, 2010; Sanchez-Franco, 2010; Jimoyiannis & Komis, 2007; Browne et al., 2006).

While debates on the use of technology in learning being innovative or disruptive still continues, Conole, De Laat, Dillon, & Darby (2008) suggested the need to explore students' experience and actual use of e-learning. Their findings revealed that the use of technology was not just simply an 'add-on' to students' learning but central to how they learn. The study concluded that technology opened up a variety of possibilities to engage students in a range of different learning processes.

### **Framework of the study**

The technological imperative in the field of higher education has compelled the utilization of e-learning via virtual learning environments. This study is premised on e-learning as fundamentally about learning, not technology. The use of e-learning in itself does not constitute an enhancement of the quality of teaching and learning, but it can potentially facilitate and enable such enrichment. Technology is seen as a useful tool to transform higher education into a more student-focused and flexible system whereby technology-enhanced learning is envisioned to become a normal part of the mainstream provision, processes and practice, rather than being distinct from other forms of learning and teaching. In other words, technology made learning opportunities become ubiquitous (Burbules, 2011).

As the university's VLE, SB contains an integrated set of tools, databases and other resources, all managed online as a coherent system. The complex system's parts can be simplified into three major components: people, technologies, and services. The current study resonates the conclusion of Aparicio, Bacao, and Oliveira (2015) who maintain that any e-learning system would contain the three parts and that their interdependence is established.

*People.* The end user for any VLE are the learners. It is important to note that as a complex system of online learning and teaching tools, VLE involves other stakeholders: instructors, educational support staff such as instructional and web designers and other IT personnel. However, attention is more focused on teachers as facilitators of the learning environment because how they utilize SB determine what the students will learn. Since the goal of the current investigation is to generate an understanding of general perceptions about SB rather than articulate empirical claims about their value, data were collected from a sample of learners, specifically college students of DLSUD, the primary beneficiaries of the VLE.

*Technologies.* Through technologies, SB's affordances support digitally-enhanced content, enable communication between and amongst learners and teachers, and provide collaboration tools. Moreover, as an e-learning system, SB integrates all the activities corresponding to pedagogical models and to instructional strategies. In particular, the study is focused on the

infrastructures that make up the technology such as but not limited to availability of computers and internet connectivity in the university.

*Services.* As an e-learning system, SB provides services according to the specified strategies for activities aligned with the e-learning pedagogical models and the instructional strategies. These are similar to the concept affordances. Hence, a thorough description of the affordances of SB is essential in this study. Services are considered here as the main output as they operationalize instructional strategies and several pedagogical models.

The study makes the assumption that for these affordances to enrich the teaching and learning processes, the students' must possess the understanding and the skills to utilize these technologically-enhanced material.

The relationship of the three interdependent components of DLSUD's VLE is summarized in the diagram below.

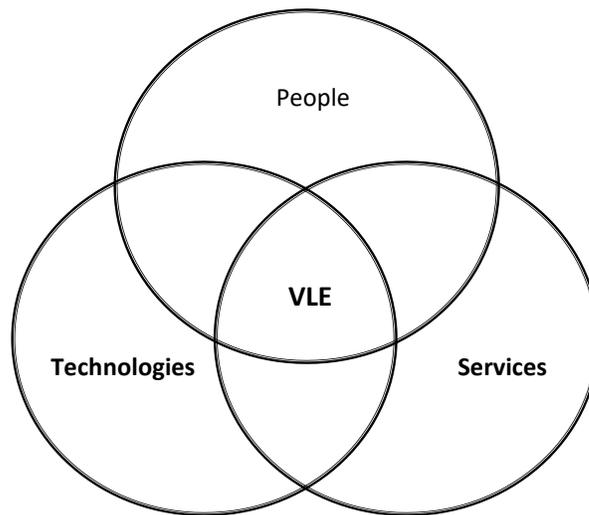


Figure 1: The framework of the study

### **The research questions**

The study investigated VLE as contextualized in De la Salle University-Dasmariñas (DLSU-D), Cavite, Philippines. In its nascent stage, the need to determine how VLE is perceived, understood, and implemented cannot be overlooked. Specifically, the paper sought to find out the affordances that VLE provides to the realm of e-learning. Further, it attempted to uncover how the stakeholders: primarily the students and the administrators, perceived and understood the use of technology in learning and instruction. It argued, that VLE, notwithstanding its use and practice, is central to how students learn in the 21<sup>st</sup> century in providing them possibilities to engage in different learning processes afforded by the use technology.

The findings served as important basis for enhancing VLE in the university, given the school's mandate to fully embrace it.

## **Methodology**

The study investigated the students' views on the efficiency of SB, the university's VLE platform. In particular, it looks into SB functions that students use, the benefits they derive from their usage, the inadequacies and problems they encountered, and their take on the readiness of their professors to utilize a new learning tool.

To gather data, two methods were used: survey and focus group discussion. For the survey, a 20-item Likert-scaled questionnaire was used. It underwent content validation from faculty members, an administrator, and students. The tool covered the extent of the students' use, access, information, assessment, outcome and their views on their teachers' and classmates' use of SB. The questionnaire was then pilot-tested to 10 students enrolled in blended classes.

For the FGD, a 12-guide question set was formulated to dig more into the perception of the students and triangulate the results of the survey questionnaire. The questions asked delved on the following: 1. Familiarity with the use of schoolbook in one's course; 2. Knowledge of SB affordances; 3. Ease of access of SB within DLSU-D; 4. Frequency of access and purpose of logging in to SB; 5. Ease of access outside of DLSU-D; 6 Practical advantages of using SB; 7. Academic advantages of SB; 8. Disadvantages of SB; 9. SB and role of teachers ; 10. How blended classes are managed by teachers 11. Comparison between blended and face-to-face classes; and 12. Future of VLE technology in education.

Data gathered from above were supplemented by in-depth interview with administrators directly managing SB in DLSU-D: the Vice Chancellor for Academics and Research (VCAR) and the Director of the Center for Innovative Learning Program (CILP) that takes charge in providing technologically driven learning and instruction for the faculty and students.

Questions asked included the following areas: Rationale of the university for investing in a VLE; 2. Cost and benefit of adopting SB; 3. Views on how students receive SB; 4. Views on how the faculty receive SB; 5. Faculty capability on SB usage; 6. How SB is accommodated in DLSU-D's culture; 7. Problems and challenges on SB usage, and 8. The future of SB in DLSU-D.

A hundred students enrolled in blended classes and in the Academy of Continuing Education (ACE), a full online program of the university, were conveniently chosen. They were sent survey questionnaire created through google form. Moreover, two FGDs were done. For each of the two FGDs, there were 7 students enrolled in blended classes who participated.

### **Affordances of Schoolbook**

SB offers affordances to both the teachers and students. Some of these include a *Course List* to view what courses one is teaching (for teachers) or is enrolled in (for students); a *Group* to create groups and members with dedicated dashboard and feed; *Dashboard* to give the user a snapshot of important things in SB such as list of subjects, to-do's, announcement, today's lesson, upcoming assessments, school calendar, and links; *News* to post, pinned, automatically send to all enrolled users; *Resources* to upload links, files, and the like; *Report* to provide overview of all whole SB including history; *Messages* to providing a built-in messaging app to communicate with teachers and students; *Calendar* to automatically plot all deadlines of needed assessments; *Assessments* to evaluate students of their performance, i.e. quiz, essay, survey, debate, discussion, team assignment, or offline uploading of points; *Gradebook* to serve as a class record and configurable tool in automatically computing running performance/grades; *Mastery* to tabulate the level of proficiency of the students based on their scores per assessment; *Students/Professors* to provide the names and the links if one needs to reach out to them; *Games* to gamify learning in SB with assigned points, ranks, badges, certificates, etc; *Attendance* to provide a viewable report of the number of times of presence, tardiness, or absence of students; *Forum* to provide a platform for teachers and students to discuss, comment, or suggest about anything the topic in forum provides; and *Wiki* to collaboratively post and modify contents serving as a database for everyone in the class to post, edit, or expound a topic.

### **Perceptions on Schoolbook**

In today's technologically advanced age, the field of education is able to provide a plethora of excellent online tools that can enrich conventional classroom instruction. In the university, the SB offers a vast array of affordances designed to enhance teaching to consequently optimize students learning. To determine this, the study solicited the views of students, the ultimate beneficiaries of any VLE.

*Knowledge.* All the respondents are knowledgeable that SB is used in DLSU-D. In terms of usage, they strongly agreed to the statement "I know how to use schoolbook in my subjects" ( $\bar{x} = 4.48$ ). This is despite having no official orientation about this VLE; they learned how to navigate SB through their own initiative, a hands-on trial and error method as soon as their professors gave them the login access code for their subjects.

Nonetheless, engineering students professed that in their major subjects, teachers seldom utilize SB claiming that it cannot suffice:

'As engineering students, we agree that schoolbook cannot be used in our major subjects because teachers have to see us draw our plates, and while we are drawing, we can ask our teacher right there, so we know how to draw or our drawings will be corrected as soon as mistakes are committed'.

Students also concurred that SB should be minimally used in Math and other skills-based subjects because teacher supervision is needed and besides, symbols and formula cannot be easily encoded in SB.

*Usage.* On the average, students stay logged in to Schoolbook for less than 3 hours spread over in a week ( $\bar{x}$ =140 minutes, mode/median = 120 minutes). Students explain why they use Schoolbook sparingly: logging in takes time especially if the internet connection is slow, if they can't log in the first try, they don't bother repeating, and after downloading the lessons, they log out right away because they can study at their own convenience using the file they downloaded. Still, the most important cause for short log in time is shared by one participant during the FGD, to which everyone agreed:

'When you go online, you are tempted to open other sites, and teenagers like me have many social media accounts. So, when I login to my schoolbook account, I also login to my social media accounts, and before you know it, I've spent so much time in Facebook especially. Because I haven't clicked any button after logging in my schoolbook account, by then, it has timed out that I have to login again, which I usually no longer do'.

When asked what they mostly do when they log in to their account in SB, it is mainly to download lessons/notes posted by the professor (87%) and to answer assessments (88%).

This dependence on the professor was further explained during the FGD: students claim that tests most often are taken from PowerPoint presentations uploaded by teachers, and not from long reading materials mostly uploaded too, where the presentations were based on. Except for a few teachers who give creative assessments using gamification, most teachers give the conventional tests which can be easily answered by the student because notes may be simultaneously opened in other windows.

*Communication.* When asked whether SB should be used to communicate to their teachers regarding questions or concerns they might have, students have dissenting opinion as the table below shows.

Table 1: Should schoolbook be used to communicate with professors regarding any concern?

Response	Frequency	Percent
Strongly Disagree	5	5.0
Disagree	23	23.0
Agree	23	23.0
Strongly Agree	17	17.0
Don't know	32	32.0
Total	100	100.0

Students voiced complaints regarding non-reply to messages they sent to teachers. One student exclaimed the sentiment of the FGD participants:

‘Schoolbook has messaging feature, and we think, this is the way to reach your professor whenever you have a concern. Sadly, very few respond to messages, and mostly, it’s after three days’.

The CILP director noted this concern saying that,

‘We know there are teachers whose unread messages and notifications reach up to 200! This defeats one very important purpose of having a VLE, and that is, the convenience of communication between teachers and students’.

As for student to student communication, the same difference of opinion can be gleaned. When students were asked regarding the use of schoolbook to communicate with classmates with school-related matters, no consensus is noted.

FGD results explain why student-student communication is not usually done in SB. If it is a personal message, students prefer social media sites, like Messenger or Viber. For project-related matters, which are done by group, they mostly form Facebook groups and have their discussion there because group messaging in SB is not possible. Nonetheless, students assert that if their professors require that discussion thread be posted in SB, then they are forced to comment.

*Peers.* Students were also asked how their classmates fare in terms of use of SB. Of the hundred respondents, 74% agreed that their classmates are very good in using SB. They explained that it is very easy and convenient to use (85%) and it can be accessed anywhere and anytime (60%). One student reiterated the claim of many young people, ‘We are millennials. We are used to technology. We find it ‘naturally easy’ to use computers and their programs, or logging on to the www’.

*Access.* The students however qualified their answer expressing negative response when asked whether ease of access to SB is experienced within the campus. As Figure 1 shows, not everyone agreed that within the DLSU-D premises, accessing it is easy; a considerable number of students find the internet inside DLSU-D a problem.

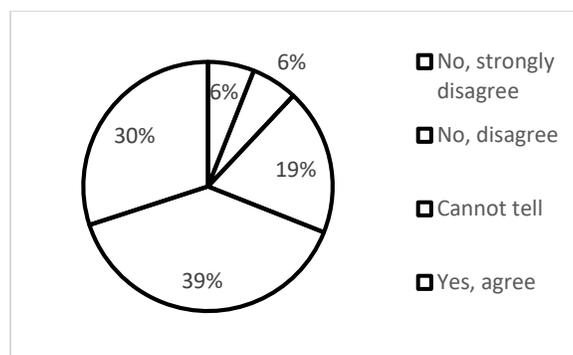


Figure 1: Can you access easily within DLSU-D?

Students claimed that accessing schoolbook in their homes is easier ( $X=4.40$ ) compared to when they are in university ( $\bar{x}=3.81$ ). Furthermore, the statement “DLSU-D’s internet connection allows fast and efficient use of schoolbook” received a  $\bar{x}$  of 3.06 signifying that students indeed find it problematic to access SB within DLSU-D.

*Teachers.* Students were also asked to rate their professors in how well they use SB. Only 33% strongly agreed and 41% agreed that their professors are very good in using schoolbook, while the remaining 26% rated their professors’ use of schoolbook negatively. In the FGD, students think that many teachers use schoolbook barely, and rarely, too.

Dr. Marco Saez, the university’s Assistant Vice Chancellor for Academic and Research (AVCAR), affirms that DLSU-D has yet to maximize the capability of SB, recognizing the need for training for faculty members. Roland Ruben, the CILP director resonates this observation stating that,

‘Some teachers think that we just upload lessons in schoolbook and that’s it!. It’s wrong. Just as we engage our students in face-to-face classes we must also engage our students in our e-classes’.

However, the students do not generally perceive the teachers as inept. When asked what their professors most often do in SB or the features they use, the following common VLE tasks were mentioned during the focus group discussions: upload files, create announcements, and give assessments. For the CILP director, these are not enough because the affordances of schoolbook are vast. He further explains that the goal is to be able to fully take advantage of what schoolbook is capable of, and it is the teacher/professor who needs to do this. He explains that,

‘The teacher who has maximized the capabilities of schoolbook is someone who does not stop discovering. One who is not contented with uploading lesson materials and giving objective assessment types. He is someone who has the student in mind, he is the guide of the student in this virtual environment. He gives introductions to uploaded lesson materials, gives clear instructions in the assessments, and gives immediate feedback’.

*Engagement.* Students also agreed that the fun part, such as wikis and gamifications are seldom used as few teachers incorporate them in their lessons or assessments. Some students lament that in the end, SB seems like a drop box for assignments and projects.

When asked whether the use of SB has improved their interest and engagement in learning, a mere 27% strongly agreed, and 33 % agreed, while the rest of the 40% thought otherwise. Furthermore, when it comes to the ability of schoolbook to reduce dependence on teachers given that they think schoolbook has given them access to a lot of materials (51%), 56% said it had reduced, while a considerable number said (44%) it has not.

*Performance.* In the end, it is very important to ask the students if SB has been instrumental in improving their performance. There seem to be ambivalence on the part of the students despite getting a  $\bar{x}$  of 3.88, as shown in the chart below.

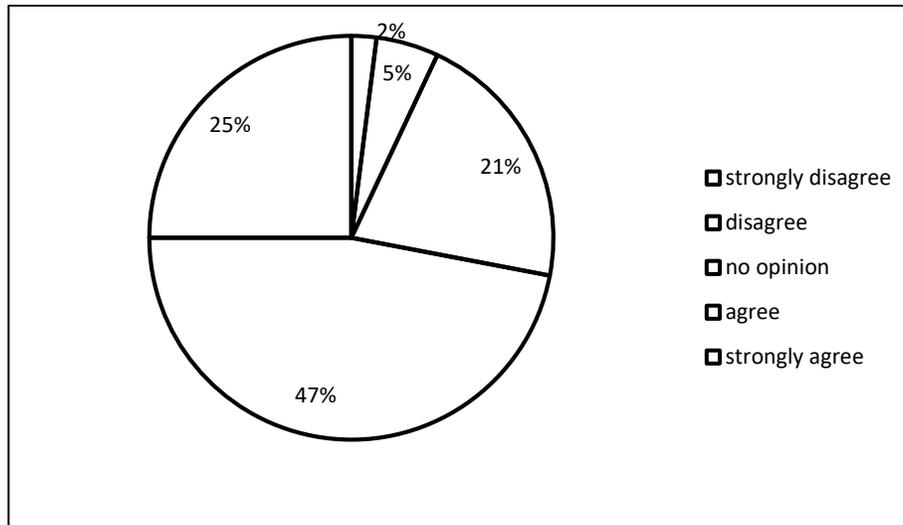


Figure 3: Has Schoolbook improved your performance?

### **Ebbs and Flows of SB**

When asked to comment on the best features that SB has afforded them, the following sums up the major themes gleaned from the students. First, VLE provided *convenience* to them. This learning tool afforded them easy access to lessons and assessments anytime, anywhere as long as there is internet. It also allows them to self-study or do an advance study, as it allows retrieval of past notes even on completed sections/courses. Second, VLE provided them *efficiency*. It substantially decreased school-related expenses as paper submissions became paperless aside from cutting transportation costs. Technology has enriched their learning as more and enhanced resources and learning materials are available online. Third, VLE offered *transparency* in grades and assessments as virtually all of the affordances are right before their eyes and at the tips of their fingertips should they want to know how they fared in classes, without the need to look for the professors and their class records.

However, students lamented that they disapprove the use of SB as it requires real *accessibility*. To make the most of online tool, it required fast and reliable internet. This is barely experienced in the campus nor in country in general. Access is also at stake because of program interface and bugs. Many had problems with log-in delays; no copy-paste features, no instant messaging reliability, and no pop-ups, aside from having no stable app for mobile gadgets. Secondly, teachers need more *proficiency* in utilizing VLE. Teachers made the use of technology difficult to them. Students observed and noted that many teachers' instructions are confusing, they were given

inadequate time allotment for assessments, too many assessments, aside from their teachers' limited knowledge of SB's features.

## **Discussion**

Despite the affordances, there is still a lot of resistance in the use of SB. Although the administration, through CILP, want faculty members go blended, a few have been doing it. The argument against blended courses is mainly the lack of student-teacher and student-student engagements that traditional classroom-based, face-to-face instruction affords. Such claim mostly stems from faculty members. On the part of the students, a study has yet to be undertaken to validate their claims that they learn less from blended classes compared to the traditional classes.

Although the reception for SB is not altogether positive, students overwhelmingly think SB should not be scrapped. Web presence is preferred by most because it does not rely on e-class 50% of the time which students note are not utilized as they should be. They assert that e-classes have become an excuse for some teachers to be absent in class. They maintained that SB cannot replace the learning that happens in face-to-face teaching and learning in the classroom. The CILP director explains that e-classes can approximate face to face classes but,

‘This involves hard work. Lots of time for preparation. When teachers don't do the right thing, schoolbook gets a wrong image. Schoolbook is not just uploading lessons and giving assessments. It is redefining what teacher-student interaction is, or what assessment is. When done creatively, schoolbook as a VLE can approximate face-to-face classes, even surpass them. Advanced countries with advanced VLEs have very functional and interesting distance education. It can be done’.

A few insist that blended classes fit their majors, mostly among the Communication and Journalism students. One asserted that SB allows the student choices,

‘to be able to manage our time well given so much tasks we have, we need to be given room for choices. Schoolbook does that. For example, we are asked to do a movie review or an analysis of directors' approach, we need to watch with other classmates because we have to discuss while watching and after watching. Film analysis is more profound if you are able to hear the views of others. Besides, we do not just watch once. Or we need to review certain scenes’.

Learners have taken over the technology to use it to their learning situation. They have innate knowledge on how SB is used, regardless of whether they were not taught or told about how to work around the platform. They however lamented the number of their teachers who are not keen in using SB nor were they familiar with its affordances. This is the reason why SB is not maximized because some teachers do not know more than they do; that when they use the messaging system of SB, they often never get a reply from most teachers. Most comments of the learners have to do with the internet, either in their house and more so in the university. If not for lags and bugs in the

system or connection, the connectivity requirement is not that appropriate yet to the university, or to the country in general. The learners may have transformed pedagogy into what they knew and what they wanted; it is just that many teachers are not that prepared nor the infrastructures equipped for the demands of the new technology in learning. However, changes in structures alone is not the only way to produce substantial improvements in the teaching and learning processes in VLE (Horn, 2013). This has to be systemic, which requires improvement on the part of the learning facilitators to speak the language of the learners. This is akin to what Aparicio, Bacao, and Oliveira (2015) asserted that any e-learning system to work must ensure the function and interdependence of people, technology, and services.

Studies suggest that one of the primary components of effective teaching (and consequently learning) is student engagement. Learners can only be engaged if they were supported by teachers who established inviting learning environment that demand high results and high order thinking that will enable them to reflect, to question, or to make connections between concepts prompted by the lesson at hand (O’Flaherty & Philips, 2015). The use of VLE in the university is thus far from ideal.

Blended learning as applied in the university can be an effective strategy that positions the university for the onslaught of technological advances in the area of education. In the study of van Vliet, Winnips, and Brouwer (2015) in Amsterdam, the use of blended class though found to have enhanced the components of critical thinking, task value, and peer learning, the effects were not that long lasting yet. Thus, proposing a repeated use of flipped class pedagogy in a curriculum to make the effect on deep learning more sustainable. In an interview with the university’s VCAR and the Director of CILP, they both recognized the value of a new learning tool that has yet to be maximized to ensure that learning is optimized for students with new demands, new ways, and new language of learning. This is a challenge to be hurdled by the university as it still has a long way to make the most of what VLE affords.

## **Conclusion and Recommendation**

What do practitioners (learners and teachers) consider to be the underlying principles and *raison d’être* of using the SB, DLSU-D’s virtual learning environment? As claimed, SB renders learning ubiquitous. No specific time and place is needed for learning to take place.

It is apparent that SB heaps commendations as respondents perceived it to be more time effective and cost efficient, especially during unplanned class interruptions, such as the recent power outage. Teacher-student communication is immediate. Learning materials are likewise easily uploaded not just by teachers, but by learners as well. Hence, DLSU-D’s VLE becomes a tool to achieve a particular pedagogical goal, i.e. enabling a more effective information-sharing. Allowing easy access to notes and other materials has a number of consequences for teaching and learning processes: it requires new preparation routines for the students as they are expected to access the online notes before the lecture. It also opens a window into the teacher’s preparation process. In

that respect, students are afforded chance to study ahead of face-to-face discussions, or to master lessons that are yet to be discussed via notes, links, video, among others, uploaded by the teacher. Hence, VLE renders learning ascendancy of teachers obsolete. Consequently then, VLE could be seen as an equalizer: teachers no longer have the monopoly of content.

On the part of the teachers, the preparation process is the part where the problem lies. Teachers in general minimally prepare their materials such that although its introduction brings about new pedagogy, i.e. teaching practices that incorporate online materials, there is little indication that it has had any revolutionary effect on the existing learning style in DLSU-D. While administrators trust that VLE would be embraced wholeheartedly by lecturers and students alike, evidence from this study showed that many teachers underutilized some of the affordances of SB, while others chose not to use the system at all. It seems that the teaching and learning based on established practices, notably, the traditional face-to-face are not easily shaken.

The use of SB as a VLE imposes different needs and constraints upon the planning, preparation, delivery, and maintenance of learning and teaching situations, which many teachers are at best unaccustomed, at worst, unwilling to adapt. However, the use of technology particularly VLE, is called for at this time as this is now the language of student learning that provides students with plethora of learning opportunities, anytime and anywhere.

The study presupposed that for students to benefit from VLE, teachers utilizing automated instructional methods must properly incorporate theories of teaching and learning into the execution and design of their discipline content. Therefore, attention should focus on the way the technology is experienced by student users, rather than the potential benefits of the technology itself.

The study, thus, recommends that schools and universities that utilize learning management systems must take into consideration the preparedness of the teachers and students (people) to use a virtual platform (services) in as much as the establishment of infrastructural/technological requisites of internet speed and reliability (technology).

### **Endnote**

\*De La Salle University-Dasmariñas is a higher education institution south of Manila in the northern part of the Philippines. It is a member of De La Salle Philippines (DLSP), a network of 17 Lasallian institutions. It is a Catholic private university run by the De La Salle Brothers.

## **References**

- Bayne, S. (2008). Higher education as a visual practice: seeing through the virtual learning environment. *Teaching in Higher Education*, 13(4), 395-410.
- Burbules, N. C. (2011). Ubiquitous learning as a social foundations issue. *Handbook of research in the social foundations of education*, 527-533.
- Browne, T., Jenkins, M., & Walker, R. (2006). A longitudinal perspective regarding the use of VLEs by higher education institutions in the United Kingdom. *Interactive Learning Environments*, 14(2), 177-192.
- Giroux, H. A., Flecha, R., Freire, P., Macedo, D., & Castells, M. (1999). *Critical education in the new information age*. Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.
- Conole, G., De Laat, M., Dillon, T., & Darby, J. (2008). 'Disruptive technologies', 'pedagogical innovation': What's new? Findings from an in-depth study of students' use and perception of technology. *Computers & Education*, 50(2), 511-524.
- Conole, G., & Dyke, M. (2004). What are the affordances of information and communication technologies?.
- Franetovic, M. (2012). A higher education case: Millennial experience toward learning in a virtual world designed as an authentic learning environment (pp. 1-322). Wayne State University.
- Garrison, D. R., & Kanuka, H. (2004). Blended learning: Uncovering its transformative potential in higher education. *The internet and higher education*, 7(2), 95-105.
- Giroux, H. A., Flecha, R., Freire, P., Macedo, D., & Castells, M. (1999). *Critical education in the new information age*. Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.
- Gutek, G. L. (2009). *New perspectives on philosophy and education*. Columbus, OH: Pearson.
- Horn, M. B. (2013). The transformational potential of flipped classrooms. *Education Next*, 13(3), 78-79.
- Jarvis, P. (2000). Globalisation, the learning society and comparative education. *Comparative education*, 36(3), 343-355.
- Jenkins, M., Browne, T., Walker, R., & Hewitt, R. (2010). The development of technology enhanced learning: Findings from a 2008 survey of UK higher education institutions. *Interactive Learning Environments*, 19(5), 447-465. doi:10.1080/10494820903484429
- Jimoyiannis, A., & Komis, V. (2007). Examining teachers' beliefs about ICT in education: Implications of a teacher preparation programme. *Teacher development*, 11(2), 149-173.
- Levinson, B. A., & Holland, D. (1996). The cultural production of the educated person: An introduction. *The cultural production of the educated person: Critical ethnographies of schooling and local practice*, 1-54.
- Müller, D. (2012). Design characteristics of virtual learning environments: A theoretical integration and empirical test of technology acceptance and IS success research. Springer Science & Business Media.

- O'Flaherty, J., & Phillips, C. (2015). The use of flipped classrooms in higher education: A scoping review. *The internet and higher education*, 25, 85-95.
- Ellaway, R. and Dewhurst, D. (2005). "Evaluating VLEs: Problems and Solutions." In *EdMedia: World Conference on Educational Media and Technology*, pp. 1168-1171.
- Rienties, B., Giesbers, B., Lygo-Baker, S., Ma, H. W. S., & Rees, R. (2016). Why some teachers easily learn to use a new virtual learning environment: a technology acceptance perspective. *Interactive Learning Environments*, 24(3), 539-552.
- Rockwell, E. (1996). Keys to appropriation: Rural schooling in Mexico. *The cultural production of the educated person: Critical ethnographies of schooling and local practice*, 301-324.
- Sanchez-Franco, M. J. (2010). WebCT—The quasimoderating effect of perceived affective quality on an extending Technology Acceptance Model. *Computers & Education*, 54(1), 37-46.
- Luke, C. (2006). Cyberpedagogy. In *The international handbook of virtual learning environments* (pp. 269-277). Springer, Dordrecht.
- van Vliet, E. A., Winnips, J. C., & Brouwer, N. (2015). Flipped-class pedagogy enhances student metacognition and collaborative-learning strategies in higher education but effect does not persist. *CBE—Life Sciences Education*, 14(3), ar26.
- Weiss, J. (2006). Introduction: Virtual learning and learning virtually. *The International handbook of virtual learning environments*, 1, 1-33.
- Weller, M. (2007). *Virtual learning environments: Using, choosing and developing your VLE*. Routledge.

# **The Impact of Blended Learning on the Development of the Cognitive and Metacognitive Thinking Skills in Mathematics of the (ECT) Students**

**Osamah (Mohammad Ameen) Aldalalah**

*Jadara University, Jordan*

**Feras Shatat**

*Emirates College of Technology (ECT), Abu Dhabi, UAE*

**Zyad Waleed Ababneh**

*Ministry of Education, UAE*

## **ABSTRACT**

This study aims to determine the impact of blended learning on the development of the cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills of the Emirates College of technology (ECT) students through the analysis of the theoretical basis and previous studies related to this subject. This study has identified the list of cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills. In this study, the researchers used a math achievement test consisting of 20 questions. Researchers showed that students using the blended learning instruction performed significantly better in cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills than students using the conventional instruction. High achievement students performed significantly better in cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills than low achievement students. Blended learning instruction was found to help students with low achievement in cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills.

**Keywords:** Blended learning, Thinking Skills, Cognitive, and Metacognitive.

## **Introduction**

Obviously the knowledge of today doubles exponentially, which adds further burden on the educational institutions to keep track with the accelerated developments. What should be taught and how to choose the best learning content among this tremendous knowledge? What are the educational means to teach the selected knowledge? What is the learners' role and how can they retain and recall the learning? More importantly, how can learners employ the learning, develop and build on the knowledge attained? These questions and many others indicate the educational concerns in the 21st century. In response, educators have been concerned with the questions like: How to teach students to become self-learners in order to attain the competencies and skills needed in this age. Against the interest of education with such questions, there has been greater interest in enhancing the skills needed for learners at the higher education institutions such as higher thinking skills, problem solving, cognitive thinking and metacognitive thinking skills (Alabsi, 2016). Because of the increase in the bulk of knowledge, teaching methods have changed. Teachers are prepared to teach, starting from teaching based on the idea that science is a cognitive object that is offered to learners to pay attention to the ways by which the learner accesses and uses these sciences and scientific knowledge. Educational institutions have been racing to develop their educational systems to enhance the quality of their education in order to attract more students, especially when technology of education has contributed to changing the way learners think. Educational institutions aim at preparing children for the fast evolving future using the skills of higher thinking and metacognitive thinking skills (Shatat, Aldalalah & Ababneh, 2017). Interest increased in the learner's possession of the skills of using computer technology to be able to access and use knowledge in a way that shortens efforts and time in learning. It has become one of the pillars of teaching scientific materials to teach learners how to think, control their thinking, and how to master the skills of thinking and metacognitive thinking (Jbeili, 2014). One of these methods is blended learning, a methods of education based on the use of technology in the teaching-learning process; it works on organizing learners' knowledge, skills, and information; and evaluates their performance, attitudes and educational experiences provided to learners through the latest technology, and thus learners are enabled to use the skills of metacognitive thinking and utilize what is provided by the blended learning through facilities that improve the learning process (Aldalalah & Gasaymeh, 2014). It is found that a learner, through proper, education exploits the skills of cognitive thinking and metacognitive thinking skills and works on the development and promotion due to integrating the student in these educational situations, which stimulates and deepens the process of learning (Qarareh & Hajeh, 2013).

It is noted that the blended learning takes into account the principle of the individualization of education, each student is a self-learner according to his ability, as blended learning provides a distinctive learning by providing the teaching material, which enables the learner to solve the problems that are presented to him according to the skills of metacognitive thinking. Blended learning is attached with the skills of metacognitive thinking in that it works to achieve the goals

faster by motivating positive and effective participation and achieving the required activities saving time and effort in processing the teaching materials that mimic the different thinking patterns of the learner, and thus stimulates the cognitive thinking skills and the skills of metacognitive thinking in him which were difficult to be stimulated and activated in the traditional way; the learner works individually and communicates with the teacher to provide him with advice and direct and indirect guidance; hence, the learner is more flexible and interactive in learning well and is allowed to use the skills of metacognitive thinking in solving problems presented to him as he sees suitable (Alshahwan, A. (2014).

Blended learning provides learners with the ability to communicate with teacher and other fellow students through the means of social communication through the Internet and the various educational programs provided by the technology, which is reflected in the skills of metacognitive thinking. The student finds an answer to every question in his mind, making it easy to move from one task to another; what is confirmed by the study of Husamah (2015) indicates that directing learners to ask questions before, during and after application helps them link new experiences with previous ones in their knowledge structure. Further, Jbeili (2004) indicated that these questions help students discover their ambiguous aspects, correct their misconceptions, and thus construct a meaning as a result of the interaction between their knowledge and the new experiences; therefore, they convey their acquired knowledge and experiences to similar situations, creating a certain mental orientation for students and a guidance that directs them in learning and processing information. Sadalla (2014) point out that this is the effective learning: as the blended learning gives learners the freedom to invest their potential and capacities to focus on learning objectives, and be able to repeat. The students' employment of metacognitive thinking skills has helped make guided and systematic use of educational software production. Moreover, the studies of Najjar (2007) suggest that students who employ metacognitive thinking skills are more aware of their learning steps and cognizant of their thinking when performing a particular task and can employ this awareness in selecting materials and tools that are required and appropriate for their learning.

Qarareh and Hajeh (2013) indicate that blended learning has a big role in the learner's understanding of the importance of what he learns, in performing activities and experiences, visiting websites, solving working papers, and making positive dialogue through these sites, in addition to applying what he has learned in new situations; where the learner sets the steps of solution and work (stages Implementation of activities). A learner can also mention the obstacles encountered and this is what is found in the implementation and solving of problems based on the use of the skills of metacognitive thinking. Husamah. (2015) points to the contribution of blended learning to understanding the obstacles encountering the learner and how he can overcome them personally or by using different sources of knowledge through the Internet or by the help of others in the lesson or face to face; or through electronic media that increased learner understanding of the learning material and activities. The methods and strategies used in blended learning, whether individual learning (offline) through PowerPoint presentations, video clips, flash clips, websites,

e-books, or connected learning face to face through direct teaching methods, training programs, practice, simulation, scientific presentations and the accompanying feedback and through the Internet have made it is easy for the learner to understand the purpose of learning. And this would enable him apply what he has learned in other learning, making it easier for learners to understand and comprehend the skills of metacognitive thinking.

### **Cognitive and Metacognitive Thinking Skills**

Thinking is a mental process practiced by humans spontaneously. Thinking, therefore, is an essential part of our daily life by which we can set goals, plan and solve problems we encounter (albado, 2017). Thinking is the main feature in humans that can be nurtured through education, training and practice, so the concept, thinking has attracted the interest of education and educators attempted to conceptualize the concept of thinking in different ways (Haydar, 2011). As noticed, the thinking skills needed for a learner are varied and diversified and that they should be sharpened in order to deal with the current voluminous quantity of knowledge in various areas of life. The interest with the thinking skills is critical to sharpen intelligence and solve problems of the day. The present study, therefore, deals with the cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills that are needed for everyone (Alkhawaldeh, 2015). In the cognitive thinking, the cognitive repertoire owned by an individual is employed in the practical life to explore facts since the cognition and cognitive thinking are associate with the ability to perceive facts, collect data and processing (Zimmerman, 2007). There are several ways to acquire cognitions including the five senses in humans, analysis/ reflection, and experimentation (Alksab, 2016). The cognition acquired through experiment enhances the practical cognitive skills of learners by building a sequential structure of learning skills such as attention, memorization, thinking, thereby the develop the capability of processing physical and abstract facts, synthesis and analysis, and evaluation (Alcoba, Mostajo, Legaspi, Ebron, & Paras, 2018; Takala, 2006). As a result, learners become able to make inferences and link between the relationships to find out solutions for the problems encountered (Turkmen & Sertkahya, 2014).

The concept of metacognitive thinking skills is directly linked with intelligence theories, learning, problem solving strategies, and decision making and effect of all of that on the effective learning (Hamdi, Ahmed, 2017). As a result the interest in teaching learners' metacognitive thinking skills has increased in order for learners to become able to think in their thinking, comprehend and understand one's own ideas, self-speech, and the ability of conscious planning to solve the problems encountered (Abdullah, Rahman & Hamzah, 2017). Thereby evaluates the efficiency of thinking for oneself. In the conclusion, the interest is not about the facts and information, but on the thinking itself, thereby the learner's creativity increases and becomes able to build the process the knowledge rather than passive recipients of the facts and information and retrieve them on the test without processing (Elmekawy, 2014). As for the concept of metacognition, earlier psychology research was focused on memory and met memory, mindfulness with the thinking process or thinking in the thinking that there are multi definitions of metacognition due to interference between cognitive and metacognitive processes (Sedhu, Ali &Harun, 2017; Jbeili, 2013). John

flavell described metacognitive thinking processes as the ability to think in one's own thinking; it is therefore the knowledge of one's own cognitive processes, and divided metacognitive thinking processes into three interrelated variables: individual, task and strategy (flavell, 1979). On the other hand, Pedone, Semerari, Riccardi, Procacci, Nicolò, & Carcione (2017) conceptualized metacognitive thinking processes as higher-order control process aiming at planning, monitoring and evaluation of one's performance while solving a problem. The function her is guiding and managing one's thinking.

Schraw& Dennison (1994) defined metacognitive as one's awareness of his/her learning and the ability to set plans to achieve specific goals, and select the most appropriate strategy to accomplish the goal, and the ability to review and reevaluate one's thinking continuously. Oneil & Abedi (1996) stressed on the procedural component of metacognition viewing metacognitive thinking as the process in which individuals think in their thinking of developing effective learning strategies and solving problems including planning, self-monitoring, and awareness with the cognitive strategy used. Abdalqader (2012).Defined metacognition as the thinking of learners in their thinking and ability to employ learning strategies to solve certain problems. Jarwan (2007) referred to metacognitive thinking as intricate high-order mental skills used in data processing, and control different thinking activities directed at solving a problem, and employ one's cognitive capabilities effectively in the thinking process (Alahmmady, 2012). Metacognitive thinking as thinking in one's thinking so as to become able to control self-thoughts and rebuilding them to contribute to learning and problem solving. (even, 2017). A glance to the earlier definitions one can notice that the various definitions of metacognitive thinking are revolving around the individual's ability to think his own thinking, and the ability to direct, manage, control, and evaluate his thinking using the cognitive skills more effectively (Berizzi, Barbora & Vulcani, 2017). As noticed, there is an educational importance of employing metacognitive thinking skills at the higher education institutions and the universities, as they provide a learning environment motivates creative thinking, and develop problem solving strategies among learners, which will reflect positively on the acceptance of the instructional content, not specifically for memorization of facts and information to retrieve in the examinations, but to practice mental exercises that increases mental joy and reflects on learner's thinking by increasing attention and interest and employ the learning in similar instructional situations (Bruckermann, Aschermann, Bresgesc & Schlüter, 2017; Aboulatifa, 2015; Qarareh & Hajeh, 2013). The selection of metacognitive thinking skills to solve problems has far-reaching effect on student learning and thinking of obtaining feedback during every step of the learning process, thereby strengthening strengths and avoids the weaknesses (Alahmmady, 2012). The development of metacognitive thinking skills relies on training of the faculties and students on the mental processes, and various tasks that stimulate higher-order mental functions that increases awareness of learners during thinking and solving problems, and the related planning setting strategies, implementation, continual assessment, guidance provided by professors to their students with the training on how to develop plans, implement them and assessment to solve a problem (Al-Saleem , Al-Rbabaah& Al-Khawaldeh, 2012). In addition to the interest in making the classroom an attractive environment, lively and effective by employing metacognitive thinking skills, brainstorming, and generating creative ideas (Sedhu, Ali, & Harun, 2017 ). A study by Aljarah & Obeidat (2011) revealed a disparity in metacognitive thinking skills

among college students which associated with specialty studied, achievement, and year of study. However, Altimimi & Jafar (2015) argued the metacognitive skills as practiced by teachers and their students were mostly centred in planning skill domain. Essentially, metacognitive thinking skills include three major skills: planning, implementation & organization, and assessment, each of which has a set of sub-skills. The assessment focuses on extent of accomplishing the goal, accuracy of results, appropriateness of methods used for the task, evaluation how to overcome the difficulties and errors faced, and learner's ability to interpret decision made, assess how effective is the implementation of the plan, retention and storage of the information for new and similar task in the future (Jbeili, 2013; Al-Saleem, Al-Rbabaah& Al-Khawaldeh, 2012).

## **Blended Learning**

The technology advancements taking place every day and every live field, including the education, reshaped our world (Aldalalah & Fong, 2010). The teaching-learning process was largely influenced the fact that increased interest in teaching learner how to learn, and to create self-learners able to develop one's own thinking skills by employing the modern teaching-learning (Shatat, Aldalalah & Ababneh, Z. 2017) Approaches including blended learning. Blended learning is a form of learning what merges electronic learning with traditional classroom teaching within one framework, and in which the electronic learning facilities that depend on the computer and the web are used in lesson delivery, and face-to-face interaction between teacher and student occurs much of the time (Cameron, 2005). Aslan (2015) referred to blended learning as a new type of learning that integrates with the typical teaching approaches in which the online learning is merged with traditional learning within one framework inside the classroom or on the internet for aim of reducing negatives of pure online learning. As a result blended learning is the learning that combines characteristics of traditional classroom learning and online learning within integrated model that benefits from the available technologies for both methods (Milheim, 2006; Kitchenham, 2005).as an example, the university teaching that is based on blended learning represents a model combining traditional and modern teaching (Long, Vignare, Rappolds & Mallory, 2007).the earlier definitions of blended learning imply that it is the learning approach that merges features of traditional learning such as face-to-face interaction between teacher and learner to that of electronic learning like using modern technology of computers, internet, chat rooms, electronic mail, etc. To improve the instruction process. Blended learning characterizes by saving time, effort, and cost while improves achievement level, and provides an attractive instructional and training environment enabling students interact with their teachers and classmates face-to-face, and strengthening social and human ties (Badawi, 2009). (Gulbahar & Madran, 2009) was consistent with the related literature in that four essential domains shall be taken into account when develop the blended learning environment: technology, teacher, student, and pedagogy. Similar to traditional learning, blended learning requires the organization of the content so as to be easily accessible, and to accomplish effective learning that links previous knowledge with the learning (Altun, Gulbahara & Madran, 2008). However, Myllymaki (2010) argues that blended learning provided unprecedented opportunities to learn by employing video clips besides the face-to-face teaching in the classroom which enhances student participation more effectively. Further, studies (Schwenger, 2017) indicated that because of its positive effects on learning, attractiveness added

to the learning environments at college, blended learning will become widely used in the world (Orhan, 2008). On the other hand, Aldalalah & Gasaymeh (2014) stressed on two aspects in the application of online and blended learning: first, selection of qualified learning designers and teachers, selection of appropriate blended learning strategies, emphasizing on effective learning, and individual practices to enhance learning. The other aspect supports cooperative online learning groups. Abu a-reesh (2013) revealed that blended learning can be employed in the teaching process via four methods: in the first method one or more lessons from the textbook can be delivered using normal classroom learning methods, while other lessons can be taught using online learning tools, and assessment can be accomplished by applying summative assessment whether normal or electronic. In the second method the electronic leaning and classroom teaching plays interchangeable roles in delivering the same lesson. First, the classroom teaching is introduced, followed by online learning, and the learning is assessed using the normal or electronic summative assessment methods. Similarly, in the third method, both classroom teaching and online leaning play interchangeable roles in delivering the same lesson, where the teaching is introduced using online learning, followed by the classroom teaching, and student learning is evaluated using whether the traditional or online summative assessment methods. Finally, the fourth method the classroom teaching and online learning play interchangeable roles to deliver the same lesson, but the rotation is made more than once for the same lesson, and student learning is evaluated using a traditional or online summative assessment methods (Feras,Osamah&Ziad,2017). Blended learning can be beneficially described on a continuum where traditional (simple) learning lies at one extreme and the electronic (more intricate) learning on the other, where the new learning combines the features of both traditional and online learning, and can separated into four distinctive levels: synthetic, integrated, participatory, expanded or distributed (Mohammad, 2017). Al-jasem (2011) emphasized on critical factors for the success of blended learning, which included teacher-student communication, teamwork and role-playing to ensure effective interaction among all participants. Blended learning encourages student self-learning, and allows for various flexible choices for learning irrespective in place, time or previously held knowledge by students. The learning situation provided by blended learning enables a student to attend the lessons studied by his/her mates without a delay; it can be used with learners who have chronic diseases, and appropriate for fast learners by offering large size of information (Solera, Solera & Arayab, 2017). Al-ghamdi (2010) argues that for blended learning to succeed, students should be engaged in the selection of the methods most appropriate to them, and enhance continual communication among all those involved in eh teaching-learning process. The teaching, therefore, should be presented in different ways and displayed various models ranging between traditional, online learning, video-based, and other content display means.

### **Statement of the Problem**

University students need the cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills not only during their higher education years but also at workplace because they provide them innovative skills in dealing with students and other colleagues. As a subject of research, the interest in developing methods to enhance thinking skills among students has proliferated. However, there is a dearth of studies that address the cognitive and metacognitive skills and blended learning and learning strategy among

Arab students, essentially at the ECT. The current study deals with this gap by investigating the relationship between blended learning and cognitive and metacognitive skills. As the scientific and humanistic courses at the university level largely depend on practical and applied aspects, the researchers felt the need to pay attention to a strategy that assist students retain the knowledge that has to do with their practical skills in the disciplines they study, this strategy selected was blended learning because it requires cognitive skills pre, during and post use of the strategy. A number of studies indicated earlier suggested that the optimum, use of blended learning strategy requires active interaction. The problem addressed by the current study investigates the extent to which ECT students acquires cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills and its relationship with blended learning.

## **Study Questions**

The present study attempts to answer the following questions:

- What are the cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills should be acquired by the ECT students?
- What is the influence of blended learning on both cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills in mathematics acquired by the ECT?
- Are there statistically significant differences in the ECT students' acquisition of cognitive thinking skills in mathematics attributed to achievement level (High, Low)?
- Are there statistically significant differences in the acquisition of cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills in mathematics of low-achieving students at the ECT attributed to the teaching method (traditional, blended learning)?

## **Methods & Procedures**

### ***The Study Sample***

For the qualitative part of the study, lecturers of (31) faculties of various academic ranks of the ECT participated in the study. The sample was selected using the simple randomization method. A purposeful sample of (95) students enrolling in the Abu Dhabi ECT during the second semester of academic year 2017/2018 enrolled in the mathematics course (College Mathematics) participated in the quantitative part of the study as one of the researchers is a faculty member the ECT and participants were assigned to the groups using the simple randomization method. The blended learning group consist (55) students, and traditional group consist (40).

### **Study Variables**

This study investigated the following variables:

- Independent Variable: teaching method (blended learning versus traditional learning)
- Dependent Variable: an extent of the students' acquisition of the thinking skills in mathematics, having two levels: (cognitive/ metacognitive)
- Moderator Variable: previous achievement associated with the academic grand point average GPA (high/low).

### **Methodology**

To answer the study questions, the researchers adopted a mixed methodology of quantitative and qualitative approaches. The researchers applied the descriptive analytical method to develop the inventory of cognitive and metacognitive skills that college students should possess based on interviews with the lecturer at the scientific and humanistic faculties at the ECT. Quantitatively, the researchers used quasi-experiment design to identify how effective was blended learning and effect of achievement on the acquisition of cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills in mathematics by the ECT students.

### **Research Framework**

The Research framework in Figure 1 shows the relationships between the different variables under investigation. The research frameworks are divided into three variables:

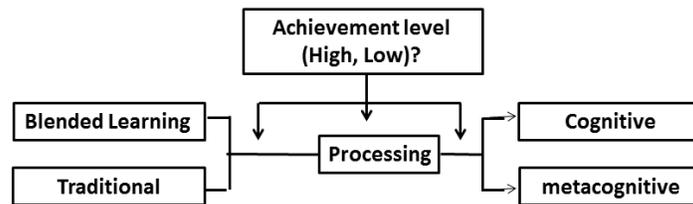


Figure 1: Research Framework

Independent variables are the 2 treatments teaching method (traditional, blended learning). The dependent variables are cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills. The moderator variables are 1 to achievement level (High, Low). The moderator variable presents in this study and its give a strong contingent effect on the independent and dependent variables' relationship. The effect of using the tow treatments, The treatments on learning will be identified by measuring the overall development of the Cognitive and Metacognitive Thinking Skills in Mathematics of the (ECT) Students.

### **Instruments**

#### **(1) Cognitive and Metacognitive Thinking Skills**

To identify the cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills acquired by ECT, the researchers developed the inventory of cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills depending on their own experience, relevant literature review (Abdullah, Rahman &Hamzah, 2017; Berizzi, Barbora & Vulcani, 2017; Bruckermann, Aschermann, Bresges & Schlüter, 2017; Hamdi, & Ahmed, 2017; Sedhu, Ali, Suraini, &Harun, 2017;; Evin-Gencel, 2017; AbouLatifa, 2015; Al-Timimi &Jafar, 2015; Jbeili, 2014; Qarareh &Hajeh, 2013; Al Ahmmady, 2012; Abdalqader, 2012; Al-Saleem, AL-Rbabaah & AL-khawaldeh, 2012; Al- Jarrah, Abdelnaser & Obeidat, Alaa, 2011), and interviews conducted with 21 lecturer of the ECT. The lecturer were asked what cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills college students should acquire. The inventory of cognitive thinking

skills measured 5 domains: the focus measured by 4 items; Collecting and remembering information measured by 4 items, Organization and analysis of information measured by 5 items, generative and installation of ideas measured by 4 items, and finally the domain of Evaluation and measured by 4 items. The instrument included an inventory of metacognitive thinking skills and covered three main domains: planning and measured by 20 items, implementation and control and measured by 9 items, and final assessment and measured by 11 items.

**(2) Pretest and posttest**

The researchers reviewed the list inventory to build the test of cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills in mathematics. The test consisted of 20-questions, the correct answer was assigned (1), and incorrect or no response was given (0). The test was applied as a pretest and posttest. Specifications of the test were tabulated, and questions were distributed as percentages on the cognitive and metacognitive domains, where the test covers the contents of the mathematics (College Mathematics) Polynomial and Rational Functions unit used for this grade. Table (1) shows the distribution Cognitive and Metacognitive in the mathematics test.

Table 1: Specifics for Mathematics Test

Num	Lesson	%	Mark	Questions	Cognitive		Metacognitive	
					Mark	Questions	Mark	Questions
					1	Polynomial function of degree greater than 2	20%	4
2	Properties of division	20%	4	4	2	(20),(9)	2	(10), (2)
3	Zeros of Polynomials	20%	4	4	2	(11),(15)	2	(3),(18)
4	Complex and rational Zeros of Polynomials	20%	4	4	2	(1),(6)	2	(12),(14)
5	Rational function	10%	2	2	1	(7),	1	(16)
6	Variation	10%	2	2	1	(8)	1	(19)
Total			20	20	10	10	10	10

The researchers, then, investigated the text on the discrimination and difficulty index, where items  $0.30 < \text{and} > 0.80$  were deleted from the pretest and posttest.

The correlation coefficient  $R = 0.770^{**}$  (Table 2) indicated a high positive relationship between the pre-test scores and the post-test scores. Table 2 shows the degree of relationship between the pretest score and post-test score. A correlation coefficient of  $R = 0.770^{**}$  indicates a high positive relationship between the two tests.

Table 2: Correlation between Pre-test Scores and Post-test Scores

		Pre-test	Post-test
Pre-test	Pearson Correlation	1	0.770**
	Sig. (2-tailed)		0.000
	N	95	95
Post-test	Pearson Correlation	0.770**	1
	Sig. (2-tailed)	0.000	
	N	95	95

\*\* . Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).

In order to reduce the statistical error, the pre-test scores were used as the covariate variable and a comparison was made among the groups.

### **(3) Validity**

#### ***a) Face Validity***

To test for face validity, the initial version of the instrument was validated by a group of judges (14) who have established knowledge and experience in the domains measured by the instrument. Opinions were elicited from the judges regarding the instrument items and domains to ensure they measure what they were designed to measure. Items were modified in terms of wording, intelligible, ordinal rank, deletion and addition in light of the comments provided by the judges.

#### ***b) Reliability***

To measure the instrument reliability, a pilot study was applied to 34 students selected from without the original sample. The researchers used test-retest method, and the reliability coefficient using Chronbach alpha for the cognitive skills domain was (0.81), and internal consistency was (0.86). However Chronchah alpha for the metacognitive skills domain was (0.82), and the internal consistency (0.88). The reliability coefficient for the overall instrument using Chronbach alpha was (0.80) and internal consistency (0.93). As a result the instrument was found valid for application in light of the study goals.

### **Procedures of the Study**

The study was applied according to the following procedures:

- Obtaining the approval of the ECT principal and the lecturers who will apply the study. The researchers talked with them about the study, its objectives, and its importance in order to provide the necessary facilities to conduct the study.
- To identify the cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills acquired by ECT, the researchers developed the inventory of cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills

depending on their own experience, relevant literature review. The researchers applied the descriptive analytical method to develop the inventory of cognitive and metacognitive skills that college students should possess based on interviews with the lecturers at the scientific and humanistic faculties at the ECT.

- Researchers have built a test in mathematics based on cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills.
- The sample of the study was randomly selected, and they were randomly distributed to both groups.
- Training lecturers: Prior to the beginning of this study, the lecturers assigned to the experimental groups participated in three days of training sessions that focused on education issues in mathematics teaching. The lecturers were informed that they would be part of an experiment in which new instructional methods will be tested. They worked with the new methods and learned how to use them with their students. In the present study, the focus was on the cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills in mathematics.
- The groups of lecturers were prepared unequivocally on using blended learning in the teaching of mathematics. They were presented to how to use the computerized materials and train students to use them in their learning. The procedures and methodology of selecting groups and assigning group members were explained to the lecturers. The researchers met the lecturer for feedback and assessment regarding the application of the teaching method.
- Dividing the study sample into two groups: the experimental group (blended learning) and the control group (traditional).
- Calculating the total grades of students at the end of the first semester in order to divide the students into the (high and low) achievement.
- The pretest was distributed to students (blended learning group and traditional group)
- Teaching the experimental group using the blended learning material at the beginning of the second semester 2017 / 2018. Blended learning was performed in different ways since it is adaptable. However, it centers on the individuality of students' needs as well as lecturers adequacy. The blended learning group was educated utilizing station rotation, lecturers partitioned the study hall into little gatherings; each gathering was given a particular assignment, in which they were altogether appended to the principle point of the module yet, to address understudies' issues. Understudies, by utilizing this technique, used innovation in playing out the errands. Then again, Whole Group Rotation strategy enabled understudies to perform one undertaking at any given moment overall gathering. And Flipped Classroom utilized in educating students were appeared planned materials for example videos, power point presentation or texts and pictures, they were approached to give certain reactions or perform assignments relying upon the material given to them, the reactions were conveyed by means of the web.
- Teaching the traditional group was done through the ordinary instructive material (textbook, whiteboards) utilizing the conventional technique. This depended on the

lecturers' endeavors and efforts to convey the data expected to the student's. The main assets utilized were lecturer's book, student's book and the workbook. Any additional exercises instructors utilized likewise relied upon the activities given toward the finish of every unit.

- After the completion of the teaching process for the experimental and control groups, students' the post-test was distributed to students (blended learning group and traditional group) total scores were calculated to find out the effect of blended learning in comparison with the traditional method.
- Analyzing the results and drawing conclusions in light of the questions of the study.

### ***Group's Equivalence:***

The purpose of the pre-experimental study was to test the assumption that the participants across the groups were equivalent of cognitive thinking skills and metacognitive thinking skills in math for the ECT students. To achieve this purpose, a pre-test that measures before the beginning of the study. To examine the equality between groups (Blended Learning & Traditional) and (low & High ) achievement, the ANOVA procedure was used results have been shown that there is no significant difference in the pre test scores in (Blended Learning & Traditional) groups and (low & High) achievement groups. This means that the groups have the same level of prior knowledge of cognitive thinking skills and metacognitive thinking skills for the ECT students.

## **General Results and Discussion**

**Results Related to the first Question:** *What are the cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills should be acquired by ECT students?*

To answer the research questions: the researchers have followed the following: based on the literature review of the trends in cognitive thinking skills and metacognitive thinking skills, and previous experience of the researchers, the researchers developed the list of thinking skills. After determining the list of standards in this research (Arabic version) the validity of the list of thinking skills consisted of a review panel of several. To express their views on the clarity of the wording of each thinking skill and scientific validity, and the adequacy of thinking skills and items, and relevance of items thinking skills belonging to it, and add, delete or modify the thinking skills and items as they see fit.

The thinking skills list was evaluated during the development of the research study. The feedback and comments received from the panel of experts were employed to establish the necessary clarifications, changes, and modifications. Meanwhile, the research thinking skills list items were translated by two bilingual experts who reviewed both the English and Arabic versions. The Arabic version of the thinking skills list was checked and translated back into English by an independent translator to ensure there was no loss of meaning during the translation. The purpose of translating the thinking skills list from the English version into Arabic version is to make it easier for participants to answer the questions.

To ensure that the translation of the thinking skills list is accurate, the list was professionally translated of the survey to ensure the validity of the thinking skills list. To answer the study question the researchers collected the opinions of experts and compare responses to see the degree of agreement, the results showed a high degree of agreement between the experts as shown in table 3 and table 4

Table 3: The cognitive thinking skills list

<b>The focus</b>
Identify the problem
Identify the main objective to be achieved
Select the sub goals
The ability to observe
<b>Collecting and remembering information</b>
Take notes and arrange them
Ask questions to collect more information
The ability to access information and previous experiences
Ability to store information in long-term memory
<b>Organization and analysis of information</b>
The possibility of comparison between things
The ability to categorize objects in groups
The ability to arrange things
Determine the characteristics and components that distinguish between objects
Identify patterns and relationships between objects
<b>Production and installation of ideas</b>
The ability to things and conclusion of the information
The ability of prediction
Develop available ideas and information to reach new results
Ability to summarize the findings and information in an efficient way
<b>Evaluation</b>
Determine the criteria that achieve the goal
Ability to validate results
Identify the errors that affected by the results
Accuracy in the results

Table 4: The Metacognitive Thinking Skills List

No	Planning						
		11	Develop learner methods, methods and strategies necessary to implement the goal	1	Organizing the learner for his ideas before performing the task	2	The ability of the learner to determine the extent to which the main objective has been achieved accurately
1	Read the learning for the problem	12	Learner selection of new methods, methods and strategies required to implement the goal	2	the learner's conviction and confidence in his ability to implement the plan	3	To judge the accuracy of the results and the possibility of benefiting from them.
2	The ability to conceptualize the problem	13	Generate learner's internal questions on the subject	3	Focus the learner on the goal to be achieved.	4	How effective and suitable methods, methods and strategies are used
3	Understanding the learner of the problem	14	The learner's formation of conceptual maps.	4	The steps and processes of the solution proceed logically.	5	The effectiveness of the methods, methods and strategies used to overcome the emergency difficulties.
4	Determine the nature and aspects of the problem	15	The learner develops a logical sequence of steps to solve the problem achieving the goal.	5	Go to the next step after you finish the previous step successfully	6	The overall effectiveness of the plan
5	Identify the main goal to be achieved (formulation of the problem)	16	To conceive obstacles and difficulties that can occur.	6	Evaluate the success of each sub-task before moving beyond.	7	Determine whether the plan can be used to resolve similar and similar problems in the future.
6	Analyze the problem for simple parts setting sub-targets	17	Develop proposed methods and strategies to overcome obstacles and difficulties that can occur.	7	The focus of the learner on the time of achieving the sub-goals.	8	Determining the learner's retention and utilization of result and solutions for the future.
7	Identify the learner of previous experiences associated with the problem	18	Predicting the Learner of the results to be obtained	8	Determine the learner of the difficulties and errors encountered in the implementation.	9	Results are the same as expected.
8	Learner gather information about the problem	19	The learner's assessment of the plan's progress, effectiveness and applicability.	9	Use proposed methods to overcome difficulties in a manner that does not affect the results.	10	The extent of innovation and creativity in the solution.
9	Learner gather information about the problem.	20	Identify materials and tools for implementation		<b>Evaluation</b>	11	The flexibility and sequence of the solution steps in the plan.
10	The learner's awareness of the methods and strategies he used in a similar problem	No	<b>Organization and implementation</b>	1	The ability of the learner to self-assess its results.	12	

**Results Related to the Second Question:** *What is the influence of blended learning on both cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills in mathematics acquired by the ECT ?*

Comparison was made between Traditional and Blended learning instruction based upon the mean of the post test scores.

**Table 5: Descriptive of the Posttest Score of students in Various Treatment Groups**

	Mode	Mean	Std. Deviation	N
Post test scores of Cognitive Thinking Skills	Traditional	13.5000	2.26455	40
	Blended	15.9636	2.43405	55
	Total	14.9263	2.65074	95
Post test scores of metacognitive Thinking Skills	Traditional	13.2500	2.45733	40
	Blended	15.8000	2.39134	55
	Total	14.7263	2.71889	95

(Table 5) showed a difference between the mean of post test scores of Cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills for groups using the Blended learning.

In order to reduce the statistical error, the pre- test scores were used as the covariate variable and a comparison was made between the groups (Traditional & Blended learning) using the MANCOVA procedure (Table 6).

**Table 6: MANCOVA of the Posttest Score of students in Various Treatment Groups**

Source	Dependent Variable	Type III Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Corrected Model	PostC	162.380(a)	3	54.127	9.889	.000
	PostM	165.998(b)	3	55.333	9.521	.000
Intercept	PostC	1463.381	1	1463.381	267.349	.000
	PostM	1474.067	1	1474.067	253.628	.000
PreC	PostC	.298	1	.298	.055	.816
	PostM	.483	1	.483	.083	.774
PreM	PostC	14.304	1	14.304	2.613	.109
	PostM	10.973	1	10.973	1.888	.173
Mode	PostC	136.035	1	136.035	24.853	.000
	PostM	146.741	1	146.741	25.248	.000
Error	PostC	498.104	91	5.474		
	PostM	528.886	91	5.812		
Total	PostC	21826.000	95			
	PostM	21297.000	95			
Corrected Total	PostC	660.484	94			
	PostM	694.884	94			

a R Squared = .246 (Adjusted R Squared = .221)

b R Squared = .239 (Adjusted R Squared = .214)

Table 6 indicated that there was significance differences between Traditional and Blended learning groups in the mean score of the post- test scores with  $F(1,91) = 24.853$ , Mean Square = 136.035 and  $p = 0.000$ . of post test scores of cognitive thinking skills. And  $F(1,91) = 25.248$ , Mean Square = 146.741 and  $p = 0.000$ . of post test scores of metacognitive thinking skills.

Results showed that the experimental group students who exposed to blended learning outperformed their counterparts in the control group who exposed to traditional teaching.

To account for this result, the researchers argue that delivering the teaching content by integrating technology with the normal environment will produce learning outcomes greater than the traditional method that employs only the textbook and the board, which facilitates learning. Considering this result, the researchers emphasize that to be effective, blended learning should be meaningfully diversified in terms of activities, means, research methods, assessment,...etc which enhances the positive role of the student as the hub of the teaching-learning process, and develop the cognitive and metacognitive concepts that strengthen the links between theory and practice. Students when they use Blended learning in mathematics it makes them acquire cognitive skills, like identify the main objective in the problem solving to be achieved and they have an ability to observe, because Blended Learning is effective and it employs technology in delivering content, which is a new learning environment for most students, and rich with attractive stimuli. This result can be also explained by the structure of blended learning environment that provides an easy and straightforward track of learning which starts with a review of learning outcomes, learning content, activities, practices, using the multimedia flipped learning in lesson delivery, and ends with the evaluation questions to assess responses, and receive instant feedback from the teacher. This process combines both the normal and electronic environments, noting that teachers in the traditional learning might disregard the instant feedback, but in the blended learning the teacher provides students with instant, varied and continual feedback to enhance their learning. For example, students have good skill to categorize and arrange solutions in patterns, and identify the relationships between real numbers and complex zeros, in the section of complex and rational zeros of polynomials. Blended learning also appropriates individuation because it responds to individual differences by shortcutting differences into time gaps, thereby a student will learn at his/her own pace without the need to wait classmates. On the other hand, blended learning has provided a valuable opportunity to break the isolation of students because of time and place. Students, therefore, have access to teaching content provided over learning platforms on the internet, at the places most suitable to them, they can access into international libraries, browsing the online library archives, and review references that support their learning, thereby enriching the cognitive repertoire students have which can be employed in face-to-face discussions in the classroom. Blended learning employs multimedia and technology mediated teaching, such as hypertext, colors, images, animations, graphs, audio-video clips, all of which stimulates the student senses, and paying attention to the instructional content, especially that using two senses is much more better than using one sense to acquire the experiences. In other meaning, it helps the students to predict and develop available ideas to reach new results in the zero of polynomials section, in the mathematics unit.

This result can also explained by the fact that teaching using blended learning in comparison with traditional learning provokers enthusiasm in learners, and attract attention of learners to participate actively, not only passive recipients of information. With blended learning, students learn at their own pace, correct their mistakes by themselves, and discuss their teachers via the online platform or face-to-face without being embarrassed by classmates. Especially, the rational functions and

variation sections in the mathematics unit, students organize for their ideas before performing the task and focus on the solution to achieved. On the other hand they utilization of results for variation section, and judge the accuracy of this results.

In addition, blended learning strategy allows learners browse the instructional content, review the material more often without feeling bored, and the time most convenient to them. Doing activities and exercises designed under a blended learning strategy to help students acquire the concepts and skills since students work on the activities after receiving training on the skills and receives instant feedback, which improves performance and finally reflects positively on the whole achievement, and help student concentrate on active learning by repetition of the stimulants and responses arranged for in the program. Students develop methods and strategies to implement the results, because they have many practices, exercises and examples in mathematics unit by using Blended Learning.

Furthermore, the researchers attribute this result to a number of factors including the role of IT technology (computer technology) in education, and creating interactive learning environments. The research support that computer-based language learning (verbal and writing) remains in memory longer than the content delivered traditionally.

**Results Related to Third Question:** *Are there statistically significant differences in the ECT students' acquisition of cognitive thinking skills in mathematics attributed to achievement level (High, Low)?*

A comparison was made between the two groups – students with low level of achievement, and students with high level of achievement based upon the mean of the post-test score using the descriptive procedure (Table 7)

Table 7: Descriptive Of Post-Test Scores Of Students With Different Levels Of Achievement (High,Low)

	Achievement	Mean	Std. Deviation	N
Post C	Low	13.4634	2.15752	41
	High	16.0370	2.45690	54
	Total	14.9263	2.65074	95
Post M	Low	13.0488	2.25778	41
	High	16.0000	2.33109	54
	Total	14.7263	2.71889	95

From the table 7, showed a difference between the mean of post test scores of Cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills for high achievement students groups. In order to reduce the statistical error, the pre- test scores were used as the covariate variable and a comparison was made between the groups (high achievement & low achievement) using the MANCOVA procedure (Table 8).

Table 8: MANCOVA Of The Post-Test Scores Of Students With Different Levels Of Achievement (High,Low)

Source	Dependent Variable	Type III Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Corrected Model	PostC	181.585(a)	3	60.528	11.502	.000
	PostM	223.185(b)	3	74.395	14.352	.000
Intercept	PostC	1406.964	1	1406.964	267.350	.000
	PostM	1413.259	1	1413.259	272.645	.000
PreC	PostC	.062	1	.062	.012	.914
	PostM	.000	1	.000	.000	.994
PreM	PostC	13.477	1	13.477	2.561	.113
	PostM	11.051	1	11.051	2.132	.148
Achievement	PostC	155.240	1	155.240	29.499	.000
	PostM	203.927	1	203.927	39.341	.000
Error	PostC	478.899	91	5.263		
	PostM	471.700	91	5.184		
Total	PostC	21826.000	95			
	PostM	21297.000	95			
Corrected Total	PostC	660.484	94			
	PostM	694.884	94			

a R Squared = .275 (Adjusted R Squared = .251)

b R Squared = .321 (Adjusted R Squared = .299)

Table 8 indicated that there was significance differences between high achievement & low achievement groups in the mean score of the post- test scores with  $F(1,91) = 24.853$ , Mean Square = 155.240 and  $p = 0.000$ . of post test scores of cognitive thinking skills. And  $F(1,91) = 39.341$ , Mean Square = 203.927 and  $p = 0.000$ . of post test scores of metacognitive thinking skills.

Results show that high-achieving student outperformed low-achieving students. Generally, achievement of student associates with their attitudes. High-achieving students do usually do the best to maintain their placement because they typically enjoy a high level of motivation to achieve, their sense of responsibility is high, greater in self-estimation, and willingness to excel. In case their achievement went down, they will have a negative self-image, which motivates them to work harder towards achievement. This leads them to sharpen their cognitive thinking skills, to duplicate their cognitive repertoire and experience, thereby they become more insightful about the goal they are seeking, and their hardworking will increase, and become more enthusiastic and engaged in the teaching-learning process.

The researchers consider this as a reasonable result, and the difference can be accounted for by the nature of the test used. The test applied included pictures and geometric shapes that high-achievers recognized the relation between pictures and shapes more easily those low-achievers, given the high correlation between intelligence and achievement. It was clear, the metacognitive questions in the protest, students analyzed the problem, for simple parts by setting sub-solutions in the properties of division for the polynomials by using the remainder theorem or the factor theorem.

On the other hand, high-achieving students typically are challenged by new knowledge, that they become motivated to learn the cognitive learning skills that increase their cognitive repertoire and

experiences. Students in their hardworking to increase their achievement tend to use every method or skill that might increase their cognitions and experiences they need in the life which will reflect positively on their achievement. Further, the learners who possess the spirit of competition and challenge with their classmates are more apt to acquire the cognitive thinking skills because they save time and effort, and help retain the information learned longer in mathematics sections, and increases motivation and curiosity among learners for exploration.

In addition, this result can be accounted for the observation that high-achieving students are self-learners, and mostly consider their success as a result of personal hard work, that they tend to acquire the cognitions and experiences that support their learning. As thinking skill increase student achievement, they become internally motivated to learn and collect more information about the polynomials and rational functions to store it in long term memory. In general, students wish to be more self-confident, and achieve high, which increases creativity and problem solving skills which in turn improves their motivation to learn. High-achieving students usually set high goals to achieve and consider the previous success as predictors of their high aptitudes. Failure on the other hand, is viewed as a challenge that they must defeat, which makes students exert greater efforts, and attribute their success or failure to internal factors that motivate them to acquire the thinking skills with sustain their excelled rank.

**Results Related to Fourth Question:** *Are there statistically significant differences in the acquisition of cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills in mathematics of low-achieving students at the ECT attributed to the teaching method (traditional, blended learning)?*

From the table 8, it can be seen the post-test score of cognitive thinking skills for low achievement students using blended learning mean ( $M = 14.2609$ ) is higher than the post-test score of cognitive thinking skills for low achievement students using traditional mean ( $M = 12.4444$ ). The mean of post-test score of metacognitive thinking skills for low achievement students using blended learning ( $M = 14.1739$ ) is higher than the mean of post-test score for low achievement students using traditional ( $M = 11.6111$ ).

Table 9: Descriptive of Post Test Scores of Low Achievement Students in Various Treatment Groups

	Mode	Mean	Std. Deviation	N
PostC	Traditional	12.4444	2.63957	18
	Blended	14.2609	1.25109	23
	Total	13.4634	2.15752	41
PostM	Traditional	11.6111	2.35494	18
	Blended	14.1739	1.40299	23
	Total	13.0488	2.25778	41

In order to reduce the statistical error, the pre- test scores were used as the covariate variable and a comparison was made between the groups (blended learning & traditional) for low achievement students using the MANCOVA procedure (Table 10).

Table 10: MANCOVA Descriptive Of Post Test Scores of Low Achievement Students in Various Treatment Groups

Source	Dependent Variable	Type III Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Corrected Model	PostC	62.283(a)	3	20.761	6.199	.002
	PostM	85.467(b)	3	28.489	8.900	.000
Intercept	PostC	783.854	1	783.854	234.059	.000
	PostM	777.904	1	777.904	243.022	.000
PreC	PostC	2.601	1	2.601	.777	.384
	PostM	2.935	1	2.935	.917	.344
PreM	PostC	19.114	1	19.114	5.708	.022
	PostM	14.342	1	14.342	4.480	.041
Mode	PostC	24.010	1	24.010	7.169	.011
	PostM	55.184	1	55.184	17.240	.000
Error	PostC	123.912	37	3.349		
	PostM	118.436	37	3.201		
Total	PostC	7618.000	41			
	PostM	7185.000	41			
Corrected Total	PostC	186.195	40			
	PostM	203.902	40			

a R Squared = .335 (Adjusted R Squared = .281)

b R Squared = .419 (Adjusted R Squared = .372)

Table 10 indicated that there was significance differences between (blended learning & traditional) groups for achievement students in the mean score of the post- test scores with  $F(1,37) = 7.169$ , Mean Square = 24.010 and  $p = 0.011$ . of post test scores of cognitive thinking skills. And  $F(1,37) = 17.240$ , Mean Square = 55.184 and  $p = 0.000$ . of post test scores of metacognitive thinking skills.

The result that the achievement of low-achieving students on the posttest was influenced by the blended learning strategy can be attributed to the documented effectiveness of blended learning in supporting student interaction, providing quality instructional material for students with low achievement, creates a motivating learning environment where students feel safe, and provides an interactive environment that provides the content clearly via various applications that allows expression of opinions, and active participation in the classroom discussions, especially, when they use this applications to sketch the graphs of a polynomial function of degree 2 or more, and to find their zeros. While enhancing student-student, and teacher-student social relations, and further, blended learning is sufficiently flexible to meet the needs of different learners, by their academic achievement levels, time, and learning pace, thereby achieving greater comprehension for learners greater than in the traditional learning.

This result can be attributed to the multimedia technology employed in blended learning. The employment of hypertext, animation, audio-video clips stirs the five senses of learners to become alert to the content delivered thereby retention of the educational experiences longer, the possibility of word processing and make modifications, repetition of practices and exercises more than once, and replay of audio-video clips. In addition, blended learning provides an external incentive for learners to summarize the content with the assistance of the electronic files furnished by the teacher, which can be restructured, reformatted, change color, to enhance the stimuli-

response effect, and effectively assimilate the teaching content. On the other hand, blended learning saves time and effort for learners by using audio-video clips that provide digest lectures, graphical figures and animations, which can be delivered remotely, and easily accessible by online learners to understand the problem and gather information about the problem like, estimating the real zeros of a polynomial, or estimating the coordinates of the turning points on the graph. Most of Learners know the steps and processes of the solution proceed of an inequality graphically. Besides that they acquired an ability to imagine from our life problems, for an instance, constructing a box, deflections of diving boards, determining temperatures, Medicare recipients, dimensions of a capsule,...ect.

Additionally, blended learning provides continuous and direct enhancement for learners through the instructional software programs contrary to traditional learning, thereby creating a sort of challenge for learners and self-satisfaction. The assessment in blended learning is varied, including self-summative assessment, where learners receive the feedback in privacy, and saves teacher's time and effort in preparing, application and checking the exam sheets. Additionally, assessment in blended learning mitigates learner's test anxiety, reduces frustration, and increases positive feelings due to the motivating educational climate that employs multimedia that supports student feeling of achievement, independence and trust in achieving the personal targets from the learning. Further, the assessment in blended learning reduces feelings of shame and frustration since it proves self-paced learning and privacy without being exposed to disappointing negative situations, as the learners learn themselves independently and positively while they seek towards specific goals. Another advantage is that blended learning encourages student active participation and exerts every effort by employing he multimedia and technology mediated instruction that supports training, practice and problem solving through presenting the examples and exercises that relates with the content. As blended learning considerate individual differences, students start to explore individually, and learn at their own pace that they regulate the learning time, when to expose to learning, how often, they in fact become responsible on their learning. Individual differences are met in the instructional material displayed such as notes, exercises, examples, assessments, video clips, and the enriching website links through which student can access directly, where students search for instructional topics on the Internet from among wide range of available options thereby saving time and effort which finally will have effect on student achievement because it forms an external incentive. Blended learning, further, provides students with the lessons they missed in the traditional learning; and presents an opportunity of engagement in the instructional content because of the learning environment it creates, which is free from distractors of the traditional method, which forms another external incentive for learning. Student-teacher communication can enhanced via the email messages more easily than in the traditional method, where learner can send a question and receive the answer faster than in the traditional method since most student have access to the internet most of the time using their laptops or androids. Finally, this result can be attributed to the fact the blended learning approach offers teachers greater opportunity to keep track with student work, especially students with poor performance, and can improve achievement of poor students since this approach allows for teacher-learner interaction and engagement with the computer-based instructional material which leads to greater comprehension of the content and increase of achievement.

## **Recommendation and Implication for Future Research**

The use of blended learning has positive effects in the student's metacognitive thinking skills in math such that, planning, organization and evaluation. Blended learning has also shown an effective role in developing the low achievement students to acquire cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills in math. Therefore should be more attention given to cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills in an academic environment in order to upgrade students' skills in various specialties. The blended learning should be applied to different samples and subjects, and focus on the training of teachers and students in this type of teaching methods. As that review of the trends in cognitive thinking skills such that collecting, organizing, analyzing the data or information, and evaluation for identify the errors that affected by results helps to develop teaching strategies. This study used cognitive and meta-cognitive skills as dependent variables; future research suggests other variables, such as cognitive pattern, learning pattern, student ability, intelligence level and ability. The need to implement the integration strategy between the use of the blended learning and the thinking skills of cognitive and metacognitive when teaching students on the skills of the math. The researcher recommends educators to pay more attention to developing Metacognitive skills, holding workshops for teachers to train them on using these skills before they start to work and in service as to enable them to use these skills in teaching. This training can provide learning environment which can enable them to practice these skills. The author recommends educators to design imitation programs to develop the lacking skills in light of the students' needs, the requirements of the society, and the challenges of today. More research needs to be done into the effectiveness of using blended learning in achieving better learning outcomes in various educational programs and courses.

## **Summary and Conclusions**

This study found that the use of blended learning helped students performed significantly better in cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills. It gives support to the effect of blended learning of thinking skills. In other words the High achievement students performed significantly better in cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills than low achievement students. In short, the study strongly indicated that blended learning was effective in promoting better learning of mathematics cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills. Such that, identify the main ideas, ask questions to collect more data, an ability to arrange patterns and find the relationships between objects in math subjects. It is suggested that blended learning should be integrated into all courseware on the learning of mathematics. The blended learning should be considered in the instructional designer of preparing multimedia mathematics learning courseware for the “disadvantaged- aptitude” students, that is low achievement level students. In general all the students responded favorably to the development of the cognitive and metacognitive thinking skills in mathematics using courseware based blended learning. Mathematics learning facilitated blended learning improves cognitive and metacognitive skills of high students. Inquiry through blended learning is made easier with the help of offline and online modules that have been developed by the lecturer. Flipped learning and online communication make it easier for students to discussion and communicate with lecturers, which helped them to solve any problem they may encounter.

## **References**

- Abdalqader, Khalid.(2012). The Impact of Guided Discovery Approach in Developing Meta Cognitive Thinking and Achievement in Math among 9th Grade Students in Gaza. Governorates. *Journal of An-Najah University for Research (Humanities)* vol. 26 (9), 2131-2160.
- Abdullah, A.,Rahman, S, &Hamzah, M. (2017). Metacognitive Skills of Malaysian Students in *Non-Routine Mathematical Problem Solving*. *Bolema*, 57(31), 310 – 322.
- AbouLatifa, Louay. (2015). Metacognition Thinking Level For Students in The Faculty of Education in Al-Baha University in The Kingdom of Saudi Arabia. *Al - Quds Open University Journal for Educational and Psychological Studies*, 10(3), 81-109.
- Abu Rish, Ahlam, (2013). The Effectiveness of Blended Learning on Tenth Female Graders' Achievement in Grammar in Gaza and Their Attitude Towards It. Unpublished master Theses, Islamic University of Gaza.
- Al Ahmmady, Maryamm. (2012). Effectiveness of using some of the metacognition strategies in developing some skills of creative reading and its impact on metacognitive thinking. *International Journal of Educational Research*, University of the United Arab Emirates, 32, 121 – 152.
- Alcoba, J., Mostajo, S., Legaspi, O., Ebron, R. & Paras, R. (2018). Exploring the University Student Experience. *Journal of Institutional Research South East Asia*, 16(2), 72- 88.
- Al- Jarrah ,Abdelnaser and Obeidat, Alaa. (2011). Metacognitive Thinking Level Amongst a Sample of Yarmouk University Students in the Light of Some Variables., *Jordanian Journal of Educational Sciences*, 7(2),162-145
- Alabsi, Z. (2016). The Effect of Employing an Interactive Book on Developing Concepts and MetaCognitive Thinking Skills in Science among Seventh Graders. Unpublished masters Theses, The Islamic University-Gaza
- Albado, Amal. (2017).The smart learning, its relation with creative thinking and the most commonly used tools by the Mathematics teachers. *Journal of Educational and Psychology Sciences*, 25(2), 347 -368
- Aldalalah, O & Gasaymeh, M. (2014). Perceptions of Blended Learning Competencies and Obstacles among Educational Technology Students in Light of Different Anxiety Levels and Locus of Control. *Contemporary Educational Technology*, 5(3), 218-238.
- Aldalalah, O & Fong, S. (2010). Effects of Computer–Based Instructional Designs among Pupils of Different Music Intelligence Levels. *World Academy of Science, Engineering and Technology International Journal of Educational and Pedagogical Sciences*, 4(3), 216 – 224.
- Al-Ghamedi, Khadija. (2010). Blended learning effectiveness acquisition unit skills program presentations (PowerPoint) to secondary second grade students in Riyadh. (Unpublished master’s thesis). King Saud University, Saudi Arabia.
- Al-Jasem, O. (2011). The status of the application of blended learning Experiences in Damascus schools and obstacles of using it and students attitudes towards it (Unpublished master’s thesis). Yarmouk University, Jordan.

AlKhawaldeh, N. (2015). The Effect of Teaching Islamic Education Courses by Using Multimedia Strategy in Achievement and Creative Thinking Skills for Basic Stage. *Derasat, Educational Sciences*, 42(3), 100-983.

Alksab, A. (2016). The Effectiveness of Using Learning Course Strategy in the Development of Creative Thinking Skills and Achievement in Social and National Studies Curriculum among Third Grade Secondary Students in AlQunfudah. *Journal of Educational and Psychology Sciences*, 25(2), 272 -291.

Alshahwan, A. (2014). The Effect of Blended learning in the Direct Achievement and The Reflecting Thinking for the First Secondary Student in Subject Matter of Management Information Systems. (Unpublished master's thesis). Middle East University.

Al-Saleem, B., AL-Rbabaah, J, & AL-khawaldeh, K. (2012).The Degree of Acquiring Meta-cognitive Skills and its Relationship with Gender and Specialization and Academic Achievement in Jarish Secondary Schools. *The International Interdisciplinary Journal of Education*, 1(3), 73 – 87.

Al-Saleem, B., AL-Rbabaah, J. & AL-khawaldeh, K. (2012).The Degree of Acquiring Meta-cognitive Skills and its Relationship with Gender and Specialization and Academic Achievement in Jarish Secondary Schools. *International Specialized Educational Journal*, 1(3), 73-87.

Al-Timimi, H &Jafar, Z. (2015).The activity of an instructional program according to Flavell's theory in the development of Meta cognition thinking skills for the students of the intermediate grade. *Diyala Journal*, 66, 229-253.

Altun, A., Gulbahar, Y., &Madran, O. (2008). Use of a content management system for blended learning: Perceptions of pre-service teachers. *Turkish Online Journal of Distance Education-TOJDE*, 9(4), 138-153

Aslan, M. (2015). Effectiveness of Blended Learning employment for developing genetic concepts and reflective thinking skills in life science among tenth grade students, Unpublished master Theses, Islamic University of Gaza.

Badawi, M. (2009 March). Using blended learning for enhancing efl prospective teachers' pedagogical knowledge and performance. Conference Paper: Learning & Language - The Spirit of the Age, Ain Shams University Guest House. Cairo, Egypt.

Bedel, E. F. (2012). An Examination of Locus of Control, Epistemological Beliefs and Metacognitive Awareness in Preservice Early Childhood Teachers. *Educational Sciences: Theory & Practice*, 12, 3051-3060.

Berizzi, G., Barbora, E &, Vulcani, M. (2017). Metacognition in the e-learning environment: a successful proposition for Inclusive Education. 13(3), 47 – 57.

Bruckermann, T.,Aschermann, E.,Bresges, A & Schlüter, K.,(2017). Metacognitive and multimedia support of experiments in inquiry learning for science teacher preparation. *International Journal of Science Education*, 39(6), 701 – 722.

Cameron, I. (2005 ) Sustaining motivation in a blended learning environment (Unpublished master's thesis). Royal Roads University, Canada.

El Mekawy, A. (2014). Metacognitive Awareness of Reading Strategies in Freshmen University Students. Unpublished master Theses, British University of Dubai.

El Mekawy, Asmaa. (2014). Metacognitive Awareness of Reading Strategies in Freshmen University Students, Unpublished master Theses, British University of Dubai.

Evin-Gencil, İ. (2017). The effect of portfolio assessments on metacognitive skills and on attitudes toward a course. *Educational Sciences: Theory & Practice*, 17, 293–319.

Feras H. S., Osamah (Mohammad Ameen) Aldalalah, and Ziad, W. A. (2017). The Impact of the E-book on Levels of Bloom's Pyramid at ECT Students in Light of the Internal and External Motivation to Learn Mathematics and Statistics. *Asian Social Science*, Vol. 13, No. 2, pp. 49-63, 2017. DOI: doi:10.5539/ass.v13n2p49.

Flavell, J. H. (1979). Metacognition and cognitive monitoring: A new area of cognitive–developmental inquiry. *American Psychologist*, 34(10), 906-91.

Gulbahar, Y. & Madran, R. (2009). Communication and collaboration, satisfaction, equity, and autonomy in blended learning environments: A case from Turkey. *International Review of Research in Open and Distance Learning*, 10(2), 1-22.

Hamdi , K & Ahmed , M. (2017). The Impact of Gardens of Ideas in Developing Meta-Cognition Thinking for the Girl-Students of the fourth Literary Class in the History Subject. *Journal of Diyala*, 73, 183-204.

Husamah. (2015). Blended Project Based Learning: Metacognitive Awareness of Biology Education New Students. *Journal of Education and Learning*. Vol. 9(4), 1- 10.

Jbeili, Ibrahim. (2014). The Effectiveness of Integrating Smart Board and Metacognitive Skills on Knowledge Achievement Related to Instructional Courseware Production Skills among Instructional Technology Students., *Jordanian Journal of Educational Sciences*, Volume 10, No. 1132-121.

Kitchenham, A. (2005). Adult-learning principles, technology, elementary teachers and their students: The perfect blend? *Education, Communication & Information*; 3(5) 285-302.

Long, G., Vignare ,K., Rappold, R., & Mallory, J. (2007). Access to communication for deaf, hard-of-hearing and ESL students in blended learning courses. *International Review of Research in Open and Distance Learning*, 8(3), 1-13.

Milheim, W. D. (2006). Strategies for the Design and Delivery of Blended Learning Courses. *Educational and Delivery Technology*, 46 (6).

Mohammad, A. (2017). The Effectiveness of a Program employing blended learning in Developing Orthography Skills among 2nd Graders in Gaza UNRWA Schools. Unpublished master Theses, The Islamic University-Gaza.

Myllymäki, H. (2011). A blended learning solution and the impacts on attendance and learning outcomes. *International Journal of Emerging Technologies in Learning*, 6(2), 42-49.

Najjar, Husni. (2007). The impact of a training program metacognitive Memory on memory processes and some processing strategies Information for students in the first grad of basic education. (Unpublished Master Thesis), Kafr El-Sheikh University.

Newman, J. 2008. Talents are Unlimited its Time to Teach Thinking Skills Again, *Gifted Child Today*, 31 (3): 34-44.

Orhan, F. (2008). Redesigning a course for blended learning environment. *Turkish Online Journal of Distance Education*, 9(1), 54-66.

Qarareh, Ahmed & Hajeh, Hakam, (2013). The Effectiveness of a Program on Teaching Science Based on Blended Learning for Ninth Graders Achievement and Developing the Metacognitive Thinking Skills. *Journal of Educational and Psychological Sciences*, 14(2), 567-602.

Sadalla, I. (2014). A Computerized Program built on Simulation Techniques to develop some Metacognitive skills in the technology curriculum for the tenth grade students in Gaza. (Unpublished master's thesis), The Islamic University.

Schraw, G., Dennison, R. S. (1994). Assessing metacognitive awareness. *Contemporary Educational Psychology*, 19, 460-475.

Schwenger, B. (2017). Designing Blended Learning to Foster Students' Digital Information Literacy: Developing an In(ter)vention. *Journal of Perspectives in Applied Academic Practice*, 5(1), 75-78.

Sedhu, D, Ali, Suraini, M, & Harun, H. (2017). The Use Of Metacognitive Strategies By Esl Tertiary Learners In Learning IELTS Listening Course. *International Journal of English Language and Literature Studies*, 6(1), 11 – 24.

Shatat, F. Aldalalah, O & Ababneh, Z. (2017). The Impact of the E-book on Levels of Bloom's Pyramid at ECT Students in Light of the Internal and External Motivation to Learn Mathematics and Statistics. *Asian Social Science*, 13(2), 49-63

Solera, R., Solera, J & Arayab, I. (2017). Subjects in the blended learning model design. Theoretical methodological elements. *Social and Behavioral Sciences* 237, 771 – 777

Takala, M. (2006). The effect of using cognitive thinking strategies on children's reading comprehension. *Scandinavian Journal of Educational Research*, 50(5),

Turkmen, H. & Sertkahya, M. (2014). Creative Thinking Skills Analyzes of Vocational High School Students. *Journal of Educational and Instructional Studies in the World*, Vol. 4, Issue 4, Article 10, P 74-84.

Zimmerman, (2007). The development of scientific thinking skills in elementary and middle school Corinne. *Developmental Review* 27 (2007) 172–223 [www.elsevier.com/locate/dr/](http://www.elsevier.com/locate/dr/)

## **Classroom-based Debate as a Teaching Strategy: Learnings in Philosophy subject among B.S. Tourism students**

**Rolando A. Alimen**

*JBLFMU-Molo, Iloilo City, Philippines*

**Ronald S. Baynosa**

*JBLFMU-Molo, Iloilo City, Philippines*

**Ma. Cecilia Detosil-Alimen**

*University of San Agustin, Iloilo City, Philippines*

### **ABSTRACT**

The study determined the learnings of the students participating in classroom-based debate in the subject Philosophy. The researchers of this study employed quantitative-qualitative research design. The respondents were eighty three (83) fourth year college students who were currently enrolled at the College of Business taking up Bachelor of Science in Tourism (BST). The results revealed that: (1) the respondents agreed that classroom-based debate was an opportunity to learn more in the Philosophy subject; (2) the respondents confirmed that classroom-based debate was an enjoyable strategy through their interaction with each other as the activity occurred (3) the respondents shared that engaging in this activity, they learned: the value of patience, standing or fighting for their beliefs, improved their self-confidence, teamwork, cooperation, substantial information, trust, self-preparation, critical thinking logical reasoning, listen carefully, and team-effort. Furthermore, the respondents shared that through the classroom-based debate, they learned to: organize their thoughts, respect others' opinions, decisions, and principles. They also learned to think fast and handle their emotions, learned to be attentive, and stand for what is right and just.

**Keywords:** classroom-based debate, learning, BS Tourism Students, and Philosophy subject

## **Introduction**

The quality of education depends on several factors such as training of the teachers and the teachers themselves (Tolentino & Bajet, and Redoblo, 2015). The teacher is the most important factor in the successful teaching and performance of the students. The researchers underscored that the teaching process and learning strategy influenced the teacher's very high level of teaching behavior.

The teachers should see that the students who come to the classroom have different sets of developed intelligences. With this perspective of teaching, teachers should have varying strategies and styles in order to attract interest of the students. Teachers should show to their ability to assist in understanding the subject and help them discover their potentials. They should prepare student-centered activities that cater to the uniqueness and diversities of students in order to lead them to think critically and creatively relate to the classroom instructions towards the attainment of their tasks, experiences, and learnings. With this premise, the researchers believed that debate as a teaching strategy, can be a tool to achieve the maximum learning potential of the students.

Debate according to studies of Goodwin (2003), Hajhashemi (2012), Seto & Hicks, (2016) is an activity that develops public speaking skills, critical thinking, research and teamwork skills. It provides pedagogical structure for oral component of curricula, and give opportunity to point out issues, resolve issues, and articulate points of view. In teaching, debate is an activity to enhance discipline and foster divergent perspectives in the course/topics. Teaching experiences as well as empirical research outputs affirm that debate helps students develop content mastery, as well as argumentation and communication skills. This requires the students to contribute and bring forward the different views towards rational arguments, and force the students to know what they are talking about. It teaches them not to be narrow-minded and hear things out but to read, research, and reason out logically and rationally. In connection with this, debate is used by the teachers to unveil how the strategy is utilized to determine the students' learnings and enhanced these capabilities towards the attainment of educational goals, thus developing them to become well-rounded, open-minded, critically-minded professionals in their different fields of work.

Hajhashemi (2012) stressed that activities towards learning of students could help the teachers connect both teaching strategy and students' talents and capabilities. Such activities also provide the students with the best instructional strategy. Learning activities like debate, role playing, simulation, and others increase the interest of the students in changing the focus from teacher-centered classroom to the learner-centered classroom. It is also the stage of shifting from the product-oriented to the process-oriented of learning. In this regard, the learners are considered as active participants. The effects of teaching are partly dependent on what they know such as prior knowledge, what they think about during the learning and their active cognitive-processing. The learning strategies that an individual learner applies during the learning process and how the learner processes, new information can have an impact on their learning. In teaching, the learning

strategies are important towards behaviors or actions which the learners use to achieve successful learning. Self-directed and enjoyable classroom activities and procedures give more exposure to students and thus maximize their learning. Thus, this research was conceived to determine the role of classroom-based debate towards self-directed learning and as an enjoyable classroom activity.

### **Statement of the Problem**

This study determined the learnings of the BS Tourism students in Philosophy through the use of classroom-based debate towards self-directed learning among BS Tourism students at JBLFMU-Molo.

- (1) What is the learning in Philosophy through the use of classroom-based debate among BS Tourism students at BJLFMU-Molo as an entire group and when they were grouped according to section?
- (2) Is there a significant relationship in learning Philosophy through the use of classroom-based debate among BS Tourism students at BJLFMU-Molo when they were grouped according to section?
- (3) What are the BST students' learnings in the use of CBD as a teaching strategy in their learning of Philosophy?

### **Hypothesis of the Study**

The hypothesis of the present study was stated below:

Hypothesis: There is no significant relationship in the learning of Philosophy through the use of classroom-based debate among BS Tourism students at BJLFMU-Molo when they were grouped according to section.

### **Conceptual Framework**

In order to understand the present study, the conceptual framework is presented below showing the relationship of Classroom-Based Debate as influenced by student-related factors such as section.

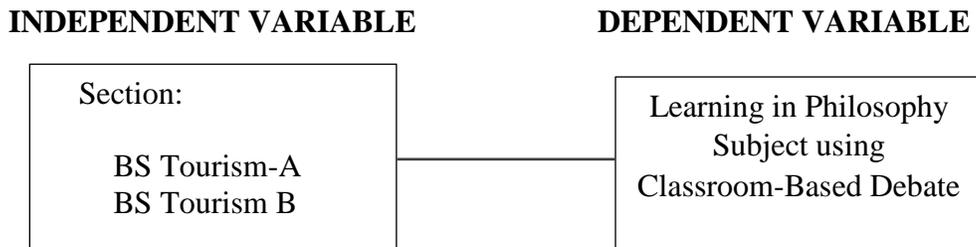


Figure 1: Learning in Philosophy subject using classroom-based debate as influenced by section.

## **Significance of the Study**

The ability to effectively negotiate with other people is an important skill regardless of any situation. The researchers believe that teachers can explore some possibilities to make the teaching and learning more enjoyable and exciting so as to make students more empowered to communicate effectively.

Teachers, students, and other practitioners will see the need to explore strategies in teaching content areas and how students take an active role in developing and exploring their own thought processes and develop rational and logical ideas in various issues that may relevant to them.

## **Debate as a Teaching Strategy**

The teaching and learning process has evolved through the years. Most often, strategies that engage students' higher order thinking skills are encouraged. The use of debate is believed to promote critical thinking skills among the students. Given this strategy, teachers are able to provide students the opportunity to take responsibility of their learning. Debates, according to Snider & Schnurer (2002), foster students' active learning by giving them responsibility to understand course content in order to transform their perspective from passive to active. Debates are defined in several ways. Debates can also be forms of competition or a challenge between two opposing teams. The debate can also be a potential strategy to motivate learners and provide them a chance to present facts in a logical and systematic manner.

As a educational strategy, debate fosters clinical reasoning and thinking skills as well as heightened awareness of attitude, values, and beliefs. With this, students' critical thinking processes are improved because they are given the chance to analyze, evaluate, and make informed decisions and also propose logical solutions to issues given to them. As a strategy, debate is different from lectures where students are passive absorbers of knowledge. This strategy likewise exposes students to take an issue from two differing viewpoints. The structure of the debate includes the affirmative and the negative sides, predisposes the discussion into two opposing positions on a particular subject. In class, debates cultivate engagement of students, giving them the responsibility to critically examine issues and defend their side using evidenced-based arguments.

## **Research Method**

The researchers utilized the classroom-based debate as a teaching strategy to the BS Tourism students of JBLFMU-Molo during the current semester. The structure of the debate was taught first so that the students will be familiar of the procedures done. The BST students were divided into two groups, Sections A and Section B.

Within the group, the students were divided into two groups with about 10-12 students. They each worked on a debating topic on the subject philosophy provided by the teacher. They had to organize themselves as debaters, researchers, and strategists who would plan the right strategy to approach the topic of the debate. Then, the debate was conducted in the different classes of the researchers. After which, the questionnaire was administered after the debate sessions when the students gathered at a particular venue. The objective of this research was explained to them specifically on the learnings they get in the use of CBD. They were requested to give honest answers. There were five (5) questions asking them of their learnings in Philosophy. There were three (3) open-ended questions to let them explain the kind of learnings they get from the use of the CBD.

The statistical tools used in determining the respondents' responses were the mean and the standard deviation. To generate their individual learnings, their responses to the open-ended questions were transcribed and coded for similarities. In a way, the researchers resorted to qualitative inquiry aside from survey. Qualitative inquiry is a method that can be insightfully used to explore people's motivations, values systems, histories, and, from their perspectives, explanations of causality in their lives (Maxwell, 2013; Saldaña, 2015). It is a cyclical process, this process allows researchers to enable to recount the past, while moving forward. This is retrieving the past to put present conditions into context and plan for future endeavors.

Qualitative data is extremely varied in nature. It includes any information that can be captured that is not numerical in nature. In this investigation, narrative descriptions and interviews were utilized. This included individual interviews (e.g., one-on-one). The data were recorded utilizing audio recording and written notes. In this interview, the researchers requested the respondents to be open and share what they have observed and noticed. The qualitative data were the comments and remarks of the respondents regarding their learnings from the activity, which is "Classroom-Based Debate" as a teaching strategy employed by the teacher in teaching Philosophy.

### ***Data-Gathering Instrument***

The data-gathering instrument was a questionnaire to determine the BS Tourism students' learning in philosophy. The questionnaire contains questions that were formulated to address the following questions to be answered by the study:

- (1) What is the learning in Philosophy among BS Tourism students through the use of classroom-based debate as an entire group and when they are grouped as to section?
- (2) Is there a significant relationship in learning Philosophy among BS Tourism students in the use of classroom-based debate as an entire group and when they are grouped as to section?

Then, BS Tourism students' responses to the open-ended questions were captured to further elaborate their learnings while participating in the classroom-based debate as a strategy in the subject Philosophy. The data-gathering instrument was reviewed and evaluated by the experts in

research before the final administration to the respondents. These were then distributed by the researchers after the actual activity on debate.

***Respondents of the Study***

The respondents of the present study were the eighty three (83) fourth year BS Tourism students who were currently enrolled at the College of Business of John B. Lacson Foundation Maritime University (JBLFMU)-Molo, Iloilo City, Philippines. They were classified according to their sections: Section BST 4-A had 44 (53%) and Section BST 4-B had 39 (47%). The distribution of respondents was shown in Table 1.

Table 1: Distribution of the Respondents

<b>Category</b>	<b>F</b>	<b>%</b>
A. Entire Group	83	100
B. Section		
BST 4-A	44	53
BST 4-B	39	47

To determine learning learning in Philosophy among BS Tourism students through the use of classroom-based debate, mean, and standard deviation were utilized. The following scale of means and their corresponding descriptions were used.

<b>Scale</b>	<b>Description</b>
3.41 – 4.00	Very High
2.81 – 3.40	High
2.21 – 2.80	Average
1.61 – 2.20	Low
1.00 - 1.60	Very Low

To determine the significant differences in the BS Tourism students’ learning in Philosophy in their engagement in classroom-based debate, the researchers employed Chi-square as a statistical tool.

**Results and Discussion**

***BST Students Learning in Philosophy using Classroom-Based Debate as a Teaching Strategy***

Based on the results of the study, as an entire group, BS Tourism students’ learning in Philosophy was very high with mean of 3.42; SD = .85. Table 2 reflects the data. BS Tourism students from both sections got very high in their learning of Philosophy with the use of classroom-based debate as a strategy used in the teaching of the subject (Table 2).

**Table 2: BS Tourism Students’ Learning in Philosophy through the Use of Classroom-Based Debate**

	<b>Mean</b>	<b>N</b>	<b>SD</b>	<b>Description</b>
A. Entire Group	3.42	83	.85	Very High
B. Section				
Section A	3.45	44	.76	Very High
Section B	3.41	39	.65	Very High

Legend: 1-1.6 - Very Low 1.61 – 2.2 - Low 2.21 – 2.8 – Average 2.81 – 3.4 – High 3.41 – 4 – Very High

Furthermore, the students were asked whether their engagement in classroom-based debate was beneficial to them. Majority of the BS Tourism students who were in Section A indicated that their engagement in classroom-based debate as a teaching strategy in teaching the Philosophy subject was beneficial. BS Tourism students from Section B also revealed that their engagement in debate as a classroom activity really helped them in learning the subject as well as boost their self-confidence.

***Relationship in BST Student’s Learning in Philosophy when they were grouped as to Section using Classroom-Based Debate (CBD)***

Using Pearson’s r coefficient of relationship, the results in Table 3 indicate that there was no significant relationship in the students’ learning in philosophy in the use of classroom-based debate (CBD) when they were grouped according to section as indicated by the value of their Pearson’s r coefficient of relationship of .819 with degree of freedom of 1. This means that the selection and/or grouping did not influence BST students’ learning in the use of CBD in the teaching of the subject Philosophy. Although, both BS Tourism A and B students considered CBD as an opportunity to maximize learning in the subject Philosophy, their learning in Philosophy in the use of CBD was not related when they were grouped as to section (Table 3).

**Table 3: Relationship between BST Students’ Learning in Philosophy when they Grouped as to Section**

<b>Section</b>		<b>Total</b>	<b>df</b>	<b>Sig</b>
BST-A	BST-B			
44	39	83	1	.819

***Learnings of the Respondents in the Use of Classroom-Based Debate as a Teaching Strategy***

The respondents shared to the researchers their learnings during the Classroom-Based Debate as a teaching strategy in the teaching of Philosophy subject. The respondents from the BST 4-A shared that through this activity, they learned the “value of patience,” and “to stand or fight for their beliefs.” This led the students to express their feelings in their search for the truth. By presenting their beliefs and topics into the arguments, they do this with confidence and pride and this made them critical thinkers. The students also learned self-confidence, teamwork, cooperation,

substantial information, trust, self-preparation, critical thinking, logical reasoning, listening carefully, and teamwork. The studies according to Goodwin (2003), Hajhashemi (2012), and Seto and Hicks (2016) that debate is an activity to develop public speaking skills, critical thinking skills, research skills, and teamwork skills support these results. It also provides opportunity to point out issues, resolve them, and articulate points of view. The results of this study are connected to their teaching because debate is an activity to enhance discipline and fostering divergent perspectives in the course topics. The results affirm that debate helps students develop content mastery, as well as argumentation, and communication skills. This requires the students to contribute and bring forward the different views to form rational arguments, and force the students to know what they are talking about. The students are not to be narrow-minded and hear things out but to read, research, and reason out logically, and rationally as mentioned by Tolentino and Bajet Paz (2015) and Redoblo (2015). Moreover, respondents from the BST 4-B agreed that through this classroom-based debate, they learned to “organize their thoughts,” “respect others’ opinions, decisions, and principles,” “they learned to think fast and handle emotions,” “learn to be attentive, and stand for what is right and just.” Analyzing the views and learnings of the respondents from the two sections, they shared that they learned to “stand for individual’s belief, stand for what is right and just” emerged as common responses. These learnings are in the same vein to the study of Hajhashemi (2012) stating that this activity could help teachers to connect both teaching strategy and students’ talents and capabilities. This also provided the students with the best instructional strategy. The learning activities taken from debate could increase the interest of the students in changing the focus from teacher-centered classroom to the learner-centered classroom. The activity in debate is also shifting from the product-oriented to the process-oriented kind of learning. The students are considered as active participants in the teaching-learning process. The effects of teaching are partly dependent on what students know such as their prior knowledge, what they think about during the learning, and their active cognitive-processing. This learning strategy would lead an individual to apply the learning process and how the learner processes the new information. This teaching strategy brings the learners to achieve successful learning, including the self-directed, and enjoyable classroom activities.

To understand the respondents’ learnings, Figure 1 shows the qualitative remarks and views derived from students’ responses to the open-ended questions.

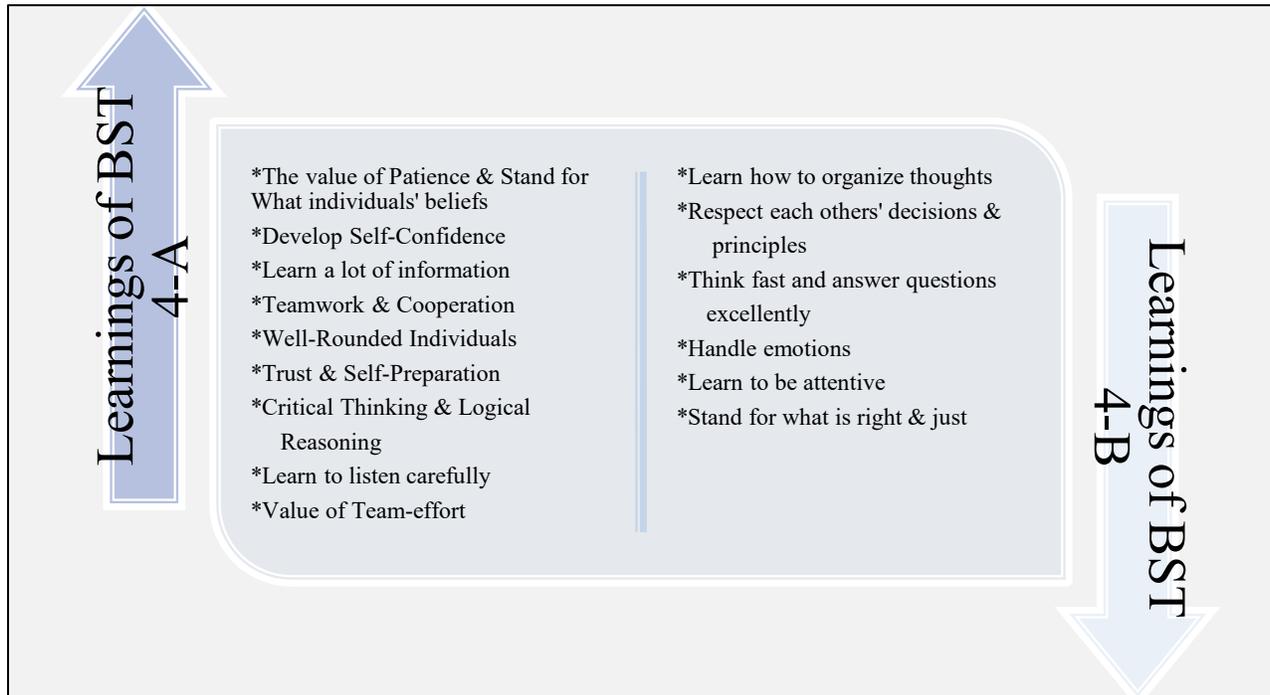


Figure 1: Learnings of the Respondents from Classroom-Based Debate as a Teaching Strategy

## Conclusions

Based on the findings of the present study, the following conclusions were drawn:

- (1) BS Tourism students' very high level of learning in the use of CBD as a teaching strategy in the teaching of philosophy proves that debate remains to be an effective strategy that can be used by the teachers not only those handling philosophy but other subjects as well.
- (2) Grouping of students is not related to learning specifically in Philosophy.
- (3) BS Tourism students shared that through classroom-based debate, they learned to "organize their thoughts," "respect others' opinions, decisions, and principles," "think fast and handle emotions," "be attentive, stand for what is right and just," and "stand for their individual belief."

## Implications of the Study

The results of the present study as indicated by the "very high level of learning in the use of CBD as a teaching strategy in the teaching of philosophy can be used as model for an interactive teaching strategy not only in the teaching of Philosophy but it should be utilized in majority of the general and major subjects in the course of BS Tourism. It means that allowing the students to select their

groupings is a manifestation of their freedom in learning in whatever type of subjects. The students' sharing and testimonies through classroom-based debate proved that learning takes place if the students are well-organized, have freedom to express their ideas, developed critical thinking, and have strong individual belief. This study can serve as a baseline data for determining students' learning and instructors' initiative for making classroom-activities active and innovative.

## **Recommendations**

After analyzing the results and conclusions of this study, the researchers would like to suggest the following:

- 1) The administration shall encourage the instructors to be innovative and creative in dealing with their students in order to make the teaching and learning enjoyable and fulfilling. The subject area heads, program heads, and deans shall conduct and monitor how classes are conducted to further ensure that classroom-based activities are innovative and learning-centered.
- 2) Teachers shall continue to explore on appropriate teaching strategies that would develop the students' holistic development. They shall engage in the training, seminars, and workshops that deal with the different styles and strategies in teaching that would lead to the students' cognitive-thinking development, logical analysis, and critical decision.
- 3) The researchers suggest to conduct parallel studies to determine other teaching strategies coherent in its influence to the learning development of the students. Studies on teaching strategies and methods, not only using debate, but also the use of ICT among the teachers in the college. These studies will generate the over-all classroom-based-learning activities of the teachers in dealing with their students in the College of Business and College of Engineering at John B. Lacson Foundation Maritime University (JBLFMU)-Molo to maintain the status of the maritime university as the top in the Philippines.

## **References**

- Alen, E., Dominguez, T. and Carlos, P.D. (2015). University Students' Perceptions of the Use of Academic Debates as a Teaching Methodology. *Journal of Hospitality, Leisure, Sport, and Tourism Education*, 16, 15-21.
- Bajet Paz, C. & Tolentino, O. (2015). Very High Level of Teaching Behavior and Outstanding Teaching Performance of Public University Faculty. *Journal of Philippine Association of Institutions for Research (JPAIR) Multidisciplinary Research*. Volume 22, Number 15.
- Goodwin, J. (2003). Students' perspectives on debate exercises in content classes.
- Redoblo, C. (2015). Blended Learning Approach: A Case Study. *Journal of Philippine Association of Institutions for Research (JPAIR) Multidisciplinary Research*. Volume 22, Number 1.
- Hajhashemi, K. (2012). The relationship between Iranian EFL high school students' multiple intelligence scores and their use of learning strategies. Iran.
- Maxwell, J.A. (2013). *Qualitative research design: An interactive approach* (3rd ed.). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage
- Reinertsen, A.B. (2014). *Welcome to my brain. Qualitative inquiry*.
- Saldaña, J. (2015). *Thinking qualitative: methods of mind*. USA: Sage.
- Seto, E. & Hicks, J. (2016). *Disassociating the agent from self*.
- Snider, A. & Schnurer, M. (2002). *Many Sides: Debate Across the Curriculum*. International Debate Education Association, New York.
- Stringer, E. (2014). *Action research* (4th ed.) Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.
- Sullivan, P. (2012). *Qualitative data analysis using a dialogical approach*. London, UK: Sage.
- Tumposky, N. R. (2004). *The Debate Debate*. *Clearing House*, 78, 52-55.

**Factors Affecting Student-Teacher Relationship in a Private  
University of Technology in Taiwan**

**Dinesh Chandra Agrawal**

*Chaoyang University of Technology, Taiwan, R.O.C.*

**Hsing-Yu Hou \***

*National Taichung University of Science and Technology, Taiwan, R.O.C.,*

*E-mail: [ttc050@gmail.com](mailto:ttc050@gmail.com)*

**Tao-Ming Cheng**

*Chaoyang University of Technology, Taiwan, R.O.C.*

**Long-Sheng Chen**

*Chaoyang University of Technology, Taiwan, R.O.C.*

**Sung-Chi Hsu**

*Chaoyang University of Technology, Taiwan, R.O.C.*

**ABSTRACT**

Several factors may lead to students' lack of interest in the process of learning in universities. Poor interest can undermine learning motivation of students, thereby increasing the risk of dropping out. It is essential that the tutors are able to receive the first-hand information, and are responsible for guiding students through the college experience. Tutoring is beneficial in supporting and enhancing students' motivation and academic performance. A good relationship between students and teachers can predict social, behavioral and academic outcomes throughout the learning period. This study analyzed data in the 'Class Tutors and Students' Relationship Questionnaire (CTSRQ)' collected by the Center of Students' Development, and Grade Point Average (GPA) records (4,782) in the Office of Academic Affairs of the case university. We carried out reliability and validity analysis of the questionnaire, basic statistical analysis, correlation, chi-squared test, ANOVA, Post-Hoc test, and regression analysis. The results showed that gender, grade, and college were significant factors affecting the student-teacher relationship in the university. The correlation analysis showed that the score of the student-teacher relationship and the GPA had a positive relation. The stepwise regression analysis indicated that male freshmen needed teacher's initiative for a higher degree of concern and communication, while juniors showed more anxieties about internship opportunities and career. Also, the study indicated that tutors needed attributes like good communication, a higher degree of concern, understanding, and access, and willingness to help in solving students' problems. Findings in the present study may help teachers in improving class management; enhance students' learning performance and satisfaction, thus resulting in higher retention rates in the university.

**Keywords:** Student-teacher relationship, Classroom management, Tutor, Grade point average

## **Introduction**

Several factors may lead to students' lack of interest in the process of learning in universities. For example, teaching materials may be too difficult or boring, teachers may be too strict, and there are fewer activities and resources offered to students. Poor interest can undermine learning motivation of students, thereby increasing the risk of dropping out (Cheng et al., 2018). It is essential that the tutors are able to receive the first-hand information, and are responsible for guiding students through the college experience. Tutors play an important role in caring for students at different stages of their schooling. A tutor can guide, support, teach, help, and encourage students in a class (Lauland, 1998). In addition, the teacher's attributes and personality significantly affect students' performance (Steinert, 2004; Yam and Burger, 2009). Tutoring is beneficial in supporting and enhancing students' academic performance; therefore, it is important to ensure quality tutoring in improving retention rates of students especially in the first year (Zimitat, 2006), and increasing resiliency (Baker, 2006).

The university in the present study lays special emphasis on the establishment of a sound tutoring system and functions of a teacher. So that students can receive proper care through consultation and communication channels. In student-centric management, teachers' role is to support a comfortable atmosphere for student's expression, to model good problem-solving skills in them, and to share the responsibility for students' learning outcome (Keiler, 2018; Moustafa et al., 2013; Yukhymenko et al., 2014). In order to enhance the focus on students' resources and welfare, the issue of improving the student-teacher relationship is worthy of discussion. A student-teacher relationship is one of the important factors that affect students' adjustment, learning, and career competencies. The more supportive teachers are, the more comfortable and engaged students are in the classroom (Reeve, 2006). A student-teacher relationship is particularly important for students' adaption (Arbeau, Coplan, and Weeks, 2010; Birch and Ladd, 1997; Murray and Greenberg, 2000, 2001; Pianta and Stuhlman, 2004; Silver et al., 2005). Riley (2009) stated that the adult attachment model of reciprocal caregiving and care seeking is a more appropriate lens through which to view the teacher-student relationship. An attached relationship includes open communication, warmth, and influence. Also, it has been associated with higher participation in the class, greater engagement in school activities and students higher academic achievements (Archambault et al., 2017; Birch and Ladd, 1997; Middleton and Midgley, 2002; Pianta, 1999; Pianta and Stuhlman, 2004; Roorda et al., 2011; Wentzel, 1998). Also, a good student-teacher relationship influences the persistence of learning in the same school. A positive student-teacher relationship can have a "pacifying" effect on students (Galand et al., 2006). It favors positive feedback and explicit consulting and teaching (Baker, 2008; Pianta, 1997). A good relationship between students and teachers could predict social, behavioral and academic outcomes throughout the learning period.

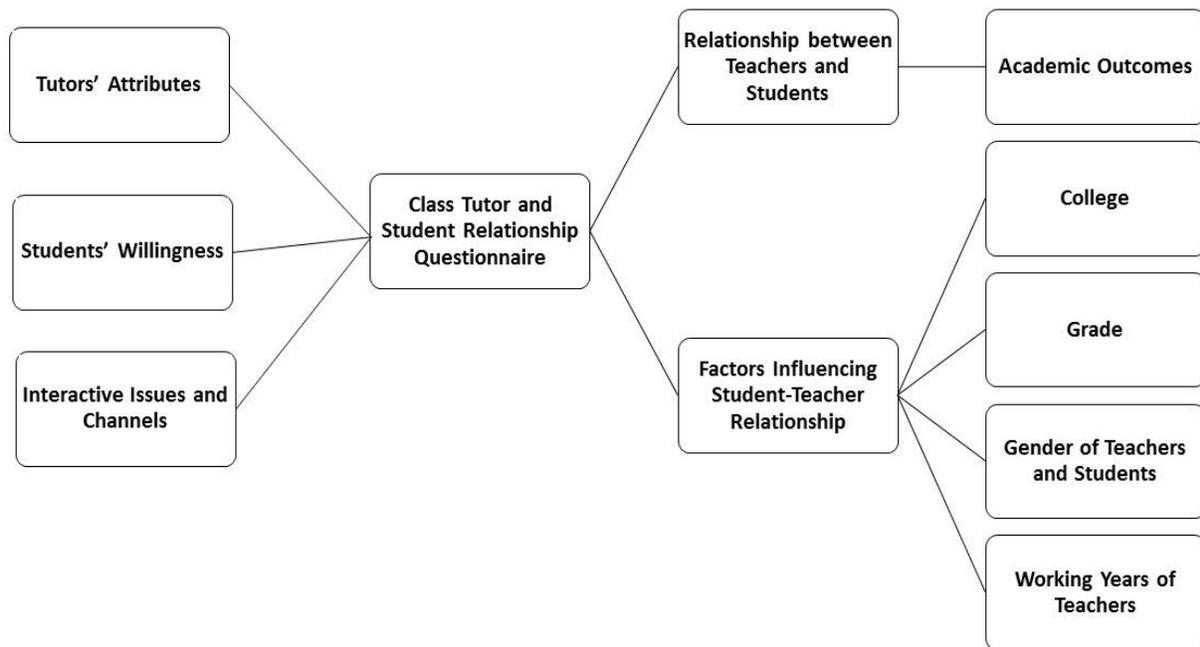


Figure 1: Research Structure

In the present study, we have analyzed data collected by the Center of Students' Development through a 'Class Tutors and Students Relationships Questionnaire' (CTSRQ) in 2018. It includes tutors' attributes, students' willingness to contact with tutors, interactive issues and channels. The main purpose of our research was: (1) to understand the relationship between teachers and students in the case university, (2) to analyze factors influencing the student-teacher relationship and predict popular tutors' attributes, (3) to evaluate the correlation between academic outcomes and student-teacher relationship. The research structure is shown in Figure 1. The findings of the study can be of help to tutors in assessing the effectiveness of their teaching, in improving their class management, and student's performance.

## Literature Review

### *Classroom Management*

A tutor plays multiple roles to guide, support, teach, help, and encourage students in a classroom. Therefore, classroom management includes setting up an orderly and effective learning environment. It also includes actions taken to promote change in students' behaviors or measures to help students fulfill their tasks (Woolfolk and Weinstein, 2006). Also, the ways teachers interact with their students and manage their classrooms, have been verified as sources of student motivation and engagement (Midgley, 2002). Senior teachers have more experience and the ability to prioritize and distinguish tasks and to selectively deal with a number of important classroom matters (Hagger and McIntyre, 2000), and they know how to face the complex classroom issues better than the junior teachers. They are generally able to manage and control effectively the most salient aspect of classroom unpredictability (Doyle, 1986). Therefore, their experience is very important in formulating classroom management strategies for junior teachers. Several researchers

earlier had discussed the attributes of good teachers or tutors such as affective characteristics, skills, classroom management techniques and academic knowledge (Inan, 2014; Miller, 2012; Plavšić and Dikovic, 2016). From Class Tutors and Students Relationships Questionnaire, the attributes of good tutors can be predicted by the design of variables.

### ***Student-teacher Relationship***

A good student-teacher relationship is needed to have a secure and satisfying relationship (Furrer and Skinner, 2003; Hughes and Chen, 2011). The supportive relationships in turn lead to improved academic behavior (Murray and Malmgren, 2005; Wentzel, 1993), reduces student's behavioral problems (Driscoll et al., 2011; Morrison and Bratton, 2010; Tsai and Cheney, 2012), and enhances successful teaching and learning (Aultman et al., 2009). A positive student-teacher relationship scores high in closeness and low in conflict and dependency, whereas a negative student-teacher relationship scores low in closeness and high in conflict and dependency (Pianta et al., 1995; Sabol and Pianta, 2012).

Regarding student's age, some researchers have suggested that teachers become less caring, less warm, less friendly, and less supportive as students get older (Feldlaufer et al., 1988; Midgley et al., 1989). However, students become more independent, and their relationship with peers become more important as they grow up (Lynch and Cicchetti, 1997). Students are more likely to see teachers as disciplinary experts who can offer career guidance and self-sufficiency (Ryan et al., 1994). Therefore, in the present research, we have tried to factor different issues and study different variables in the student-teacher relationship. In previous studies, researchers had studied factors like gender, age, academic performance or teaching experience to explore the correlation between teaching and learning in a classroom setting (Amenkhienan and Kogan, 2004; Goodwin and Stevens, 1993; Theresia, 2013). Therefore, in the present research, factors like gender, grade, and work experience among teachers in five colleges in the case university were studied.

Evaluations, conceptual and methodological framework on the student-teacher relationship have been reported (Kennedy, 2008; Sabol and Pianta, 2012). Troop-Gordon and Kopp (2011) used a regression analysis to determine which elements of the student-teacher relationship would predict students' subsequent victimization and aggression. In our research, we applied regression to figure out good personality traits in tutors in the case university.

## **Methodology**

### ***Samples and Procedure***

In this study, we have used data from 'Class Tutors and Students' Relationship Questionnaire (CTSRQ)' collected by the Center of Students' Development in the University. The participants at 201 tutor classes answered the questions online from April 30 to May 31 in 2018. Data pertained to the day system in five colleges (Management, Science and Engineering, Design, Humanities, and Social Sciences, and Information). In addition, we collected 4,782 records of Grade Point Average (GPA) available in the Office of Academic Affairs of the University. Then we carried out

reliability and validity analysis of the questionnaire, basic statistical analyses, correlation, chi-squared test, ANOVA, post hoc test, and regression analysis.

### ***Measures and Variables***

The “Class Tutor and Student Relationship Questionnaire” contained the following eight items:

1. I think the tutor cares about me.
2. I think the tutor is willing to help classmates in solving problems.
3. I think the tutor will take the initiative to understand my personal situation.
4. I think the tutor has a good communication channel with classmates.
5. When I need it, I know how to contact the instructor.
6. When I have difficulty, I am willing to discuss with the tutor or request assistance.
7. Usually, I want to talk to the instructor about (multiple options), e.g., coursework, life-related issue, emotional issues, career planning, interpersonal relationship, family issues, and others.
8. I look forward to the ways to have a good student-teacher relationship (multiple options), e.g., class meetings, individual interviews, visits, participation in activities organized by classmates, social activities, knowledge activities, counseling classes, communication with classmates through websites, and others.

Students answered using a five-point scale, the options were "strongly agree", "agree", "neutral", "disagree" and "strongly disagree". The scoring order was 5,4,3,2 and 1 point, respectively. The higher the score, the more satisfied the student was with the tutor.

In order to predict the characteristics of reachable tutors, we applied regression analysis in the study. The independent variables were college, gender of students and tutors, grade, working years, and the scores of Q1 to Q5. The dependent variable was the score of Q6 (student's willingness). Independent variables were coded as follows: College (Management: (0,0,0); Science and Engineering: (0,1,0); Design: (1,0,0); Human and Society: (0,0,1); Information: (0,1,1)). Grade: (G1, G2) was coded as Freshman: (0,0); Sophomore: (1,0); Junior: (0,1); Senior: (1,1). Gender (student) and gender (teacher) were coded as male: 1, female: 0.

## **Results**

### ***Basic Statistics in Single-option Questions***

Totally 4,782 students filled the questionnaire. In internal consistency adapted scales, the samples fit the population rate 1:3:1:1:1 in the five colleges: Science and Engineering, Management, Humanities, and Social Sciences, Information and Design (shown in **Table 1**). The rate of grade from the freshman, sophomore, and junior to the senior had equal distribution. The rate of gender (male to female) was 1:2. Therefore, the internal consistency was good. From **Table 2**, the values of the mean (Q1 to Q6) were over 4.18. It means that the student-teacher relationship was good at the University.

***Reliability and Validity Analysis of the Questionnaire***

Because the “Class Tutors and Students Relationship Questionnaire” was created by the Center of Students Development in the University, therefore, first we carried out the reliability and the validity of the scale. For the whole questionnaire, Cronbach's  $\alpha$  values were found to be greater than 0.9 (**Table 3**), indicating that the internal consistency between the items was high and met the reliability requirement. Average Variance Extraction (AVE) values, representative of the percentage values of the observed variables were measured by the latent variables. AVE values of six facets in the present study were greater than 0.7. It represented all AVE, Mean and Standard Deviation (SD) in convergent validity. The AVE value of each facet was larger than the shared variance between the constructs, which means that the square root value of the average variation of the potential variables was larger than the correlation coefficient. It represents "divergent validity." From the value of the mean, all are greater than 4. It means that the relationship between class tutors and students is satisfied by the participants.

Table 1: Frequency Table in Five Colleges

College	Frequency	Percent	Cumulative
Science and Engineering	606	12.7	12.7
Management	2029	42.4	55.1
Humanities and Social Sciences	827	17.3	72.4
Information	666	13.9	86.3
Design	654	13.7	100
Total	4782	100	

Table 2: Basic Statistics

	Q1	Q2	Q3	Q4	Q5	Q6
Number	4782	4782	4782	4782	4782	4782
Mean	4.30	4.47	4.19	4.38	4.30	4.49
SD	.779	.704	.853	.750	.801	.681

Table 3: Reliability and Validity Analysis

Item	Convergent Validity		Mean	SD	Discriminant Validity					
	Cronbach's Alpha	AVE			Q1	Q2	Q3	Q4	Q5	Q6
Q1	.937	.840	4.30	.779	<b>.916</b>	.783**	.863**	.788**	.785**	.708**
Q2	.941	.807	4.47	.704	.783**	<b>.899</b>	.730**	.798**	.764**	.762**
Q3	.942	.801	4.19	.853	.863**	.730**	<b>.895</b>	.779**	.770**	.672**
Q4	.938	.837	4.38	.750	.788**	.798**	.779**	<b>.915</b>	.792**	.764**
Q5	.947	.738	4.49	.681	.708**	.762**	.672**	.764**	<b>.859</b>	.731**
Q6	.941	.809	4.30	.801	.785**	.764**	.770**	.792**	.731**	<b>.900</b>

Note: \*\*, p<0.01

**Basic statistics of multiple-option questions**

About the multiple option questions, the frequencies are shown in Table 4. As we apply Chi-squared test on question 7 (Usually I want to talk to the instructor about the coursework and career planning) to check the effect between the grade and discussion topics (Table 5), it shows a significant difference. The freshmen and sophomore (83%) of them had course-related problems, while seniors had career-related problems more than others. The freshmen discussed with tutors more about their life, emotion, interpersonal relationship, and family-related problems in order to adjust to the new environment in the first year.

Table 4: Frequency Table of Discussion Topics

Topics		N	Responses	
			Percent	Percent of Cases
Coursework		3737	40.9%	78.1%
Life		955	10.4%	20.0%
Emotion		205	2.2%	4.3%
Career		3292	36.0%	68.8%
Interpersonal relationships		618	6.8%	12.9%
Family		207	2.3%	4.3%
Others		133	1.5%	2.8%
Total		9147	100.0%	191.3%

Table 5: Cross Table of Discussion Topics with Grade

Topics	Coursework	Count	Grade				Total
			1	2	3	4	
		Count	988	1083	883	783	3737
		% within grade	83.0%	83.2%	79.0%	66.8%	78.1%
	Life	Count	273	270	212	200	955
		% within grade	22.9%	20.8%	19.0%	17.1%	20.0%
	Emotion	Count	73	61	30	41	205
		% within grade	6.1%	4.7%	2.7%	3.5%	4.3%
	Career	Count	826	875	755	836	3292
		% within grade	69.4%	67.3%	67.5%	71.3%	68.8%
	Interpersonal Relationships	Count	195	164	124	135	618
		% within grade	16.4%	12.6%	11.1%	11.5%	12.9%
	Family	Count	70	69	30	38	207
		% within grade	5.9%	5.3%	2.7%	3.2%	4.3%
	Others	Count	30	33	31	39	133
		% within grade	2.5%	2.5%	2.8%	3.3%	2.8%

In **Table 6**, regarding the question 8 (I look forward to the way instructors to improve the good relationship with students), it was found that class meetings and participation in activities were two major options chosen by the students.

Table 6: Frequency Table of the Way Instructors to Improve the Good Relationship

		Responses		
		N	Percent	Percent of Cases
The way instructors to improve the good relationship	Class meetings	3030	32.0%	63.4%
	Individual interviews	1611	17.0%	33.7%
	Visit	354	3.7%	7.4%
	Participation in activities	1784	18.9%	37.3%
	Social activities	768	8.1%	16.1%
	Knowledge activities	411	4.3%	8.6%
	Counseling classes	573	6.1%	12.0%
	Websites	798	8.4%	16.7%
	Others	132	1.4%	2.8%
Total		9461	100.0%	197.8%

Table 7: Cross Table of the Way Instructors to Improve the Good Relationship

		Grade					
		1	2	3	4	Total	
Ways	Class meetings	Count	744	808	738	740	3030
		% within grade	62.5%	62.1%	66.0%	63.1%	63.4%
Individual	interviews	Count	416	456	370	369	1611
		% within grade	34.9%	35.0%	33.1%	31.5%	33.7%
Visit		Count	87	85	78	104	354
		% within grade	7.3%	6.5%	7.0%	8.9%	7.4%
Participation in	activities	Count	532	512	350	390	1784
		% within grade	44.7%	39.4%	31.3%	33.3%	37.3%
Social	activities	Count	210	242	180	136	768
		% within grade	17.6%	18.6%	16.1%	11.6%	16.1%
Knowledge	activities	Count	122	131	94	64	411
		% within grade	10.2%	10.1%	8.4%	5.5%	8.6%
Counseling	classes	Count	177	173	122	101	573
		% within grade	14.9%	13.3%	10.9%	8.6%	12.0%
Others		Count	214	227	166	191	798
		% within grade	18.0%	17.4%	14.8%	16.3%	16.7%

As we apply the Chi-squared test to check the effect between the grade and discussion topics (Table 7), it also shows a significant difference. Class meetings are agreeable methods to enhance their interaction during all the four years of study.

### *ANOVA and Post Hoc Test*

ANOVA analysis and post hoc test can determine whether there is a significant factor to detect the differences between each facet of variance.

### *Gender*

In gender, the values of student-teacher relationship are higher for male students (Average=4.45) than females (Average=4.31). About the gender of tutors, female tutors (Average=4.43) were more popular than male teachers (Average=4.29). The P-value was significantly smaller than 0.05.

### *Gender combinations*

In the gender combinations between students and tutors (Table 8), it was found that female teachers were more popular with both male and female students. The combination between female students and male tutors has a significant difference. It demonstrates that gender influenced the student-teacher relationship.

Table 8: ANOVA and Post Hoc Test Analyses in Gender Combinations

Items	Gender	N	Mean	SD	F	p-value	Scheffe
Q1	1.m&M	1062	4.32	0.805	36.720	0.000	1>3
	2.m&F	522	<b>4.57</b>	0.673			2>1;2>3;2>4
	3.f&M	1703	4.18	0.817			
	4.f&F	1495	4.33	0.720			4>3
Q2	1.m&M	1062	4.47	0.728	27.314	0.000	1>3
	2.m&F	522	<b>4.67</b>	0.577			2>1;2>3;2>4
	3.f&M	1703	4.37	0.754			
	4.f&F	1495	4.50	0.647			4>3
Q3	1.m&M	1062	4.23	0.854	40.115	0.000	1>3
	2.m&F	522	<b>4.51</b>	0.723			2>1;2>3;2>4
	3.f&M	1703	4.06	0.886			
	4.f&F	1495	4.19	0.824			4>3
Q4	1.m&M	1062	4.39	0.774	27.306	0.000	1>3
	2.m&F	522	<b>4.61</b>	0.641			2>1;2>3;2>4
	3.f&M	1703	4.28	0.782			
	4.f&F	1495	4.39	0.709			4>3
Q5	1.m&M	1062	4.47	0.718	22.597	0.000	1>3
	2.m&F	522	<b>4.66</b>	0.584			2>1;2>3;2>4
	3.f&M	1703	4.40	0.723			
	4.f&F	1495	4.53	0.619			4>3
Q6	1.m&M	1062	4.34	0.818	30.104	0.000	1>3
	2.m&F	522	<b>4.55</b>	0.697			2>1;2>3;2>4
	3.f&M	1703	4.19	0.823			
	4.f&F	1495	4.31	0.774			4>3

Note: gender of students (m: male; f: female); gender of tutors (M: male; F: female)

Table 9: ANOVA and Post Hoc Test Analyses in Grade

Items	Grade	Mean	SD	F	p-value	Scheffe
Q1	1.Freshmen	4.25	0.785	5.400	0.001	2>1; 2>3
	2.Sophomore	4.35	0.750			
	3.Junior	4.26	0.784			
	4.Senior	4.33	0.795			
Q2	1.Freshmen	4.44	0.688	2.792	0.039	
	2.Sophomore	4.51	0.701			
	3.Junior	4.45	0.690			
	4.Senior	4.46	0.734			
Q3	1.Freshmen	4.14	0.840	6.006	0.000	2>3; 2>1
	2.Sophomore	4.25	0.831			
	3.Junior	4.12	0.868			
	4.Senior	4.22	0.872			
Q4	1.Freshmen	4.35	0.743	6.211	0.000	2>3; 2>1
	2.Sophomore	4.45	0.727			
	3.Junior	4.33	0.753			
	4.Senior	4.37	0.773			
Q5	1.Freshmen	4.42	0.715	7.939	0.000	2>1
	2.Sophomore	4.55	0.661			
	3.Junior	4.47	0.673			
	4.Senior	4.51	0.668			
Q6	1.Freshmen	4.27	0.780	3.169	0.023	4>1
	2.Sophomore	4.36	0.796			
	3.Junior	4.28	0.790			
	4.Senior	4.28	0.836			

**Grade**

From **Table 9**, it is evident that students’ grades significantly varied among four years. The mean score value in case of a sophomore in the student-teacher relationship was significantly higher compared to others. Also, results from Q1 and Q5 (**Table 9**) indicated that tutors lacked the degree of concern and contact in the case of freshmen. While answers to questions Q3 and Q4 (**Table 9**) indicated that tutors for junior grade students lacked understanding and had poor communication.

Table 10: ANOVA and Post Hoc Test Analyses in Colleges

Items	College	Mean	SD	F	p-value	Scheffe
Q1	1. Science and Engineering	4.32	0.812	21.817	.000	1>5
	2. Management	4.36	0.740			2>5;2>3
	3. Humanities and Social Sciences	4.21	0.785			
	4. Information	4.41	0.708			4>5
	5. Design	4.09	0.871			
Q2	1. Science and Engineering	4.47	0.755	15.738	.000	1>5
	2. Management	4.51	0.666			2>5;2>3
	3. Humanities and Social Sciences	4.4	0.707			
	4. Information	4.56	0.615			4>5
	5. Design	4.31	0.812			
Q3	1. Science and Engineering	4.25	0.841	24.828	.000	1>5;1>3
	2. Management	4.24	0.817			2>5;2>3
	3. Humanities and Social Sciences	4.05	0.892			
	4. Information	4.33	0.777			4>5;4>3
	5. Design	3.96	0.936			
Q4	1. Science and Engineering	4.39	0.776	24.703	.000	1>5;1>3
	2. Management	4.44	0.703			2>5;2>3
	3. Humanities and Social Sciences	4.25	0.780			
	4. Information	4.51	0.663			4>5;4>3
	5. Design	4.19	0.851			
Q5	1. Science and Engineering	4.44	0.749	12.375	.000	
	2. Management	4.53	0.642			2>5
	3. Humanities and Social Sciences	4.46	0.667			3>5
	4. Information	4.55	0.624			4>5
	5. Design	4.34	0.776			
Q6	1. Science and Engineering	4.34	0.815	18.323	.000	1>5;1>3
	2. Management	4.35	0.755			2>5;2>3
	3. Humanities and Social Sciences	4.18	0.851			
	4. Information	4.42	0.719			4>5;4>3
	5. Design	4.13	0.895			

**College**

In **Table 10**, college as a variable was a significant factor. About Q1 to Q5, the College of Design was significantly inferior to the other four colleges. On the contrary, the student-teacher relationship in the colleges of Information and management was better than others.

**Correlation**

ANOVA and post hoc analysis indicated that the gender of a tutor, the gender of the student, the grade and the college are the four variables which affected the relationship. Therefore, in this study, we tried to explore a correlation between the grade point average (GPA) and student-teacher relationships in one tutor class. Department of Accounting, sophomore and female tutor, was selected because the sample size was larger than 30 (N=53; male=20, female=33) and it could fit

the significance criterion. The analysis of data collected from the Office of Academic Affairs showed that higher the score of the student-teacher relationship, the better was the GPA (**Table 11**) indicating a positive relationship.

Table 11: Pearson Correlations

	Q1	Q2	Q3	Q4	Q5	Q6	GPA
Q1	1	.847**	.818**	.804**	.820**	.825**	0.056
Q2	.847**	1	.855**	.937**	.952**	.980**	0.172
Q3	.818**	.855**	1	.916**	.822**	.833**	0.129
Q4	.804**	.937**	.916**	1	.862**	.916**	0.183
Q5	.820**	.952**	.822**	.862**	1	.933**	0.134
Q6	.825**	.980**	.833**	.916**	.933**	1	0.169
GPA	0.056	0.172	0.129	0.183	0.134	0.169	1

Note: \*\* p-value is significantly smaller than 0.01

**Regression Analysis**

In order to explore students’ eagerness for seeking tutors’ help, regression analysis could predict important factors and create an influential model. The independent variables were: college, the gender of students and tutors, grade, working years, and the scores of questions Q1 to Q5. The dependent variable was the score of question Q6. Through the stepwise regression, the adjusted R square was .73. The results (**Table 12**) matched the post hoc test analysis.

The equation was:

$$Y = -.129 - .03 * G1 + .192 * Q1 + .179 * Q2 + .183 * Q3 + .257 * Q4 + .193 * Q5 + 0.003 * Experience$$

From Table 12 we can find that Q1-Q5, tutor teaching experience, grade, and gender are significant variables to Q6 because of their p-value (<0.05). The standardized coefficients of Q1 to Q5, experience, and gender are all positive to Q6. It means that as the satisfaction of a student-teacher relationship was higher; the students were more willing to discuss with tutors. Besides, tutors with more teaching experience were preferred by the students, and male students were willing to discuss or seek guidance from them. However, in our study, the coefficient of grade (G1) was negative to Q6. It means that sophomore and senior students lacked the motivation to discuss with tutors. The results are similar to the post hoc test analysis in Table 9. The freshmen and the junior students were more eager to discuss different issues with tutors.

Table 12: Coefficients in Stepwise Regression Model

Model	Unstandardized Coefficients		Standardized Coefficients	t	Sig.
	B	Std. Error	Beta		
(Constant)	-0.129	0.045		-2.857	0.004
Q4	0.257	0.016	0.241	15.886	0.000
Q1	0.192	0.017	0.186	10.994	0.000
Q5	0.193	0.015	0.164	12.829	0.000
Q3	0.183	0.015	0.195	12.358	0.000
Q2	0.179	0.017	0.158	10.853	0.000
Experience	0.003	0.001	0.022	2.979	0.003
G1	-0.03	0.012	-0.018	-2.442	0.015
Gender(s)	0.027	0.013	0.016	2.113	0.035

## **Discussion**

### *Gender*

The analysis results show that female teachers were more popular with both male and female students. Similar to the present study, Jones and Wheatley (1990) found that female teachers and male students were a better combination for a good student-teacher relationship. In our gender combinations, male tutors had the lowest scores with female students. Cavallo and Laubach (2001) stated that female students felt natural with classmates but felt uneasy to interact with teachers directly. In our study, the values of the tutor-student relationship were higher for male students compared to females. Studies by other researchers have demonstrated that male students interacted more with teachers compared to females’ (Barba and Cardinale, 1991; Sun et al., 2007).

### *Grade*

There are several reports demonstrating that the student-teacher relationship affects students’ grades (Lewis et al., 2005; Riley, 2009; Wubbles et al., 1988). In the present study, it was found that tutors lacked a higher degree of concern and communication with freshmen. Since it is the first year of university, freshmen discussed with tutors more about ‘life’, ‘emotion’, ‘interpersonal relationship’, and ‘family-related’ problems to adapt the new environment on campus. Therefore, tutors’ needed to have a higher degree of concern and communication with freshmen compared to other students. In separate research, first-year nursing students considered the role of tutors as very important and instrumental in the first-year transition that helped to reduce dropouts (Potolsky et al., 2003).

### ***Experience***

In the present study, regression analysis results showed that students were willing to discuss with tutors or request guidance from senior tutors. In two different studies, Wubbles et al. (1988), and Martin and Shoho (2000) have reported that experienced teachers could effectively handle emotional and, behavioral issues, academic outcomes, and classroom management.

### ***Academic Ability***

In our study, it was observed that the better the student-teacher relationship, the higher was the GPA. It conforms with other studies (Liew et al., 2010; Hamre and Pianta, 2001; Hughes et al., 1999). A good relationship leads to higher stability (Ladd et al., 1997). However, an emotional bond between students and teachers may not be enough to affect students' enthusiasm for learning. Instead, other factors, such as students' pedagogical strategies and distinctive activities, may significantly affect their performance and interest.

## **Implications and Recommendations**

Students and teachers are the two most important constituents of an academic institution, and their relationship affects each other and the institution in so many ways. Therefore, it is important to understand the factors affecting the student-teacher relationship in a given institution so that corrective measures can be taken for the benefit of all the stakeholders. The ability to forge a positive and powerful relationship between a student and teacher may seem like a difficult task, but can be accomplished by taking care of the factors affecting the desired outcome. In the present study, it was found that the gender of the teacher had a significant effect on the teacher's popularity. Female teachers were more popular with both male and female students. Therefore, the university may not shy away in recruiting a higher number of female teachers if necessary.

Regarding the grade factor, freshmen discussed with tutors more about adaptive problems, while seniors focused more on their career-related problems. Given this, the office of students' affairs can create a set of forums where students' multifarious concerns can be resolved. According to Rumberger (2011), student's individual characteristics such as attitude, behavior, and performance play a vital role in student's dropout rates. Results in the present study demonstrate that a good student-teacher relationship leads to higher stability and better student's GPA, especially for the freshmen. The office of students' affairs not only can arrange popular tutors to care and support first-year students at the beginning of their learning in the university, but also design and plan more resources for the tutors to enhance their motivation in devoting more time and efforts in improving the retention of students in the university.

About the variables of college and teachers' experience, in order to improve the relationship among students and teachers, the office of students' affairs in the case university can plan and arrange on-job training for tutors. Also, the office can arrange interactive sessions in the form of workshops and class demonstrations for new teachers so that senior teachers can share their experience with them. Besides, the administrative units can support the tutors to set up a knowledge management database to solve students' problems related to coursework, life-related issues, emotional issues, career planning, interpersonal relationship, family issues. Such a system will facilitate tutors to have access to immediate suggestions to solve students' problems.

Results of the multiple-option questionnaire in our study showed that class meetings and tutors' participation in activities were two ways to enhance a good student-tutor relationship throughout the four years. In the case of freshmen, a tutor who participated in activities paid higher attention and interacted more with the students. Therefore, it is important that the university encourages teachers to have consistent communication to create a connection between the two. A teacher who understands the problems of his or her students and then shapes his or her teaching style in order to interact better with the student can see success. The more the teacher communicates, the higher is the chance of effective learning by students'. Also, creating an open learning environment where different opinions are equally respected, and there is no fear of ridicule from teachers is crucial for building a good student-teacher relationship.

Good feedback depends on the student's positive outlook about the school and student's interest in school activities (Ladd et al., 1997; Stipek and Miles, 2008). Weimer (2017) stated that feedback during midterm rather than at the end of the semester allows teachers to know problems earlier and take corrective measures. Feedback reflects students' immediate responses to questions and can help them in reducing their anxieties in the first-year itself (Surjan et al., 2010). Therefore, an efficient evaluation of the student-teacher relationship in an academic institution is highly desirable.

### **Further Research**

Because of the traditional pedagogy, class instructors in Taiwan are considered to have a major role during the students' learning process. In a student-centric scenario, the outcome of collaborative learning from peers has shown positive impacts on the cognitive performance, social behavior, and affective perceptions of students (Chad et al. 2017; Fawcett and Garton 2005; Johnson et al. 2001; Marzano et al. 2001). It would be of advantage to explore how different cultures and age groups affect the student-teacher relationship.

### **Conclusions**

The student-teacher relationship is one of the important factors that affect students' adaptation, learning and career competencies. Coursework and career planning were the two topics most discussed with teachers. Freshmen and sophomore had course-related problems, while seniors showed more concern about career-related issues. Since freshmen need to adapt to the new environment on the campus; they had more questions related to 'life', 'emotion', 'interpersonal relationship', and 'family' issues. Therefore, tutors need to have a higher degree of concern and communication with freshmen. Also, class meeting and teacher's participation in activities were found to be two preferred ways to improve the student-relationship.

In ANOVA, gender, grade, and college were significant factors in a student-teacher relationship in the case university. Female teachers were more popular with both male and female students. The score value of the sophomore in the student-teacher relationship was significantly higher compared to other students. The student-teacher relationship in the colleges of Information and Management was found to be the best among the five colleges in the case university. The correlation analysis showed that the scores of student-teacher relationships and GPA were positively related. The stepwise regression analysis indicated that male freshmen needed teacher's

initiative for a higher degree of concern and communication, while juniors showed more anxieties about internship opportunities and career. The popular attributes of tutors were found to be good communication, a higher degree of concern, communication and access, willingness to help in solving students' problems. Findings in the present study may be of help to teachers in improving class management, enhance students' learning performance and satisfaction, thus resulting in higher retention rates in the university.

## **References**

- Amenkhienan, C A., and Kogan, L. R. (2004). Engineering Students' Perceptions of Academic Activities and Support Services: Factors that Influence Their Academic Performance. *College Student Journal*, 38(4), 523.
- Arbeau, K. A., Coplan, R. J., and Weeks, M. (2010). Shyness, teacher-child relationships, and socio-emotional adjustment in grade 1. *International Journal of Behavioral Development*, 34, 259–269.
- Archambault, I., Vandebossche-Makombo, J., and Fraser, S. L. (2017). Students' oppositional behaviors and engagement in school: the differential role of the student-teacher relationship. *J Child Fam Stud*, 26, 1702–1712.
- Aultman, L. P., Williams-Johnson, M. R., and Schutz, P. A. (2009). Boundary Dilemmas in Teacher-Student Relationships: Struggling with "the Line", *Teaching and Teacher Education: An International Journal of Research and Studies*, 25(5), 636-646.
- Baker, J. A. (2006). Contributions of teacher-child relationships to positive school adjustment during elementary school. *Journal of School Psychology*, 44, 211–229.
- Baker, J. A. (2008). The differential influence of instructional context on the academic engagement of students with behavior problems. *Teaching and Teacher Education*, 24, 1876–1883.
- Barba, R., and Cardinale, L. (1991). Are female invisible students? An investigation of teacher-student questioning interactions. *School Science and Mathematics*, 91(7), 306-310.
- Birch, S. H., and Ladd, G. W. (1997). The teacher-child relationship and children's early school adjustment. *Journal of School Psychology*, 35, 67–79.
- Cavallo, A. M. L., and Laubach, T. A. (2001). Students' science perceptions and enrollment decisions in differing learning cycle classrooms. *Journal of Research in Science Teaching*, 38(9), 1029-1062.
- Chad, N. L., Brian, P. A., Kem, S., and Ernest T. P. (2017). Does Collaborative Learning Influence Persistence to the Second Year of College? *The Journal of Higher Education*, 88(1), 62-84.
- Cheng, T. M., Hou, H. Y., Agrawal, D. C., and Hsu, S. C. (2018). The influence of freshmen's psychological characteristics on learning performance and retention. *Journal of institutional research South East Asia*, 16(1), 126-151.
- Doyle, W. (1986). *Classroom organization and management*. In M. Wittrock (Ed.), *Handbook of Research on Teaching* (3rd ed., 392–431). New York: Macmillan.
- Driscoll, K. C., Wang, L., Mashburn, A. J., and Pianta, R. C. (2011). Fostering supportive teacher-child relationships: intervention implementation in a state-funded preschool program. *Early Education & Development*, 22, 593–619.
- Fawcett, L. M., and Garton, A. F. (2005). The effect of peer collaboration on children's problem-solving ability. *British Journal of Educational Psychology*, 75, 157-169.
- Feldlaufer, H., Midgley, C., and Eccles, J. S. (1988). Student, teacher, and observer perceptions of the classroom environment before and after the transition to junior high school. *Journal of Early Adolescence*, 8, 133–156.

- Furrer, C., and Skinner, E. (2003). Sense of relatedness as a factor in children's academic engagement and performance. *Journal of Educational Psychology*, 95, 148–162.
- Galand, B., Philippot, P., and Frenay, M. (2006). Structure de buts, relations enseignants-élèves et adaptation scolaire des élèves: une analyse multi-niveaux. *Revue Française de Pédagogie*, 155, 57–72.
- Goodwin, L. D., and Stevens, E. A. (1993). The Influence of Gender on University Faculty Members' Perceptions of "Good" Teaching. *The Journal of Higher Education*, 64(2), 166-185.
- Hagger, H., and McIntyre, D. (2000). What can research tell us about teacher education? *Oxford Review of Education* 26, 3(4), 483–494.
- Hamre, B. K., and Pianta, R. C. (2001). Early teacher-child relationships and the trajectory of children's school outcomes through eighth grade. *Child Development*, 72(2), 625–638.
- Hughes, J. N., and Chen, Q. (2011). Reciprocal effects of student-teacher and student-peer relatedness: effects on academic self efficacy. *Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology*, 32, 278–287.
- Hughes, J. N., Cavell, T. A., and Jackson, T. (1999). Influence of the teacher-student relationship in childhood conduct problems: a prospective study. *Journal of Clinical Child Psychology*, 28, 173–184.
- Inan, B. (2014). A Cross-cultural Understanding of the Characteristics of a Good Teacher. *The Anthropologist*, 18(2), 427-432.
- Johnson, D., Johnson, R., Buckman, L., and Richards, P. S. (2001). The effect of prolonged implementation of cooperative learning on social support within the classroom. *The Journal of Psychology*, 119(5), 405-411.
- Jones, M. G., and Wheatley, J. (1990). Gender differences in teacher-student interactions in science classrooms. *Journal of Research in Science Teaching*, 27, 861–874.
- Keiler, L. S. (2018). Teachers' Roles and Identities in Student-Centered Classrooms. *International Journal of STEM Education*, 5:34, 1-20.
- Kennedy, B. L. (2008). Educating students with insecure attachment histories: toward an interdisciplinary theoretical framework. *Pastoral Care in Education*, 26, 211–230.
- Ladd, G. W., Kochenderfer, B. J., and Coleman, C. C. (1997). Classroom peer acceptance, friendship, and victimization: Distinct relational systems that contribute uniquely to children's school adjustment? *Child Development*, 68(6), 1181–1197.
- Lauland, A. (1998). *Yes, you can: establishing mentoring programs to prepare youth for college*. Partnership for Family Involvement in Education, Washington, DC, viewed 8/4/2009, <http://www.unisanet.unisa.edu.au/Resources/la/Harvard%20referencing%20guide/Harvard.pdf>.
- Lewis, R., Romi, S., Qui, X., and Katz, Y. J. (2005). Teachers' classroom discipline and student misbehavior in Australia, China and Israel. *Teaching and Teacher Education*, 21, 729–741.
- Liew, J., Chen, Q., and Hughes, J. N. (2010). Child effortful control, teacher-student relationships, and achievement in academically at-risk children: additive and interactive effects. *Early Childhood Research Quarterly*, 25, 51–64.
- Lynch, M., and Cicchetti, D. (1997). Children's relationships with adults and peers: an examination of elementary and junior high. *Journal of School Psychology*, 35, 81–99.

- Martin, N., and Shoho, A. R. (2000). *Teacher experience, training, & age: The influence of teacher characteristics on classroom management style*. Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Southwest Educational Research Association, Dallas, TX.
- Marzano, R., Pickering, D., and Pollock, J. (2001). *Classroom instruction that works. Research-based strategies for increasing student achievement*. Alexandria: ASCD.
- Middleton, M. J., and Midgley, C. (2002). Beyond motivation: Middle school students' perceptions of press for understanding mathematics. *Contemporary Educational Psychology*, 27, 373–391.
- Midgley, C., Feldlaufer, H., and Eccles, J. S. (1989). Student/teacher relations and attitudes toward mathematics before and after the transition to junior high school. *Child Development*, 60, 981–992.
- Midgley, C. (2002). *Goals, goal structures, and patterns of adaptive learning*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Miller, P. (2012). Ten Characteristics of a Good Teacher, *English Teaching Forum*, 50(1), 36-38.
- Morrison, M. O., and Bratton, S. C. (2010). Preliminary investigation of an early mental health intervention for Head Start programs: effects of child-teacher relationship training on children's behavior problems. *Psychology in the Schools*, 47, 1003–1017.
- Moustafa, A., Ben-Zvi-Assaraf, O., and Eshach, H. (2013). Do junior high school students perceive their learning environment as constructivist? *Journal of Science Education and Technology*, 22(4), 418–431.
- Murray, C., and Greenberg, M. T. (2000). Children's relationship with teachers and bonds with school. An investigation of patterns and correlates in middle childhood. *Journal of School Psychology*, 38, 423–445.
- Murray, C., and Greenberg, M. T. (2001). Relationships with teachers and bonds with school: social emotional adjustment correlates for children with and without disabilities. *Psychology in the Schools*, 38, 25–41.
- Murray, C., and Malmgren, K. (2005). Implementing a teacher–student relationship program in a high-poverty urban school: effects on social, emotional, and academic adjustment and lessons learned. *Journal of School Psychology*, 43, 137–152.
- Pianta, R. C., and Stuhlman, M. W. (2004). Teacher-child relationships and children's success in the first years of school. *School Psychology Review*, 33, 444–458.
- Pianta, R. C. (1997). Adult-child relationship processes and early schooling. *Early Education and Development*, 8, 11–26.
- Pianta, R. C., Steinberg, M. S., and Rollins, K. B. (1995). The first two years of school: teacher-child relationships and deflections in children's classroom adjustment. *Development and Psychopathology*, 7, 295–312.
- Pianta, R. C. (1999). *Enhancing relationships between children and teachers*, WA, DC: American Psychological Association.
- Plavšić, M. and Dikovic, M. (2016). Do Teachers, Students and Parents Agree about the Top Five Good Teacher's Characteristics? *Bulgarian Comparative Education Society*, 14(1),120-126.
- Potolsky, A., Cohen, J., and Saylor, C. (2003). Academic performance of nursing students: Do prerequisite grades and tutoring make a difference? *Nursing Education Perspectives*, 24(5), 246–250.

- Reeve, J. (2006). Teachers as facilitators: What autonomy-supportive teachers do and why their students benefit. *The Elementary School Journal*, 106(3), 225-236.
- Riley, P. (2009). An adult attachment perspective on the student-teacher relationship & classroom management difficulties. *Teaching and Teacher Education*, 25, 626-635.
- Roorda, D. L., Koomen, H. M. Y., Spilt, J. L., and Oort, F. J. (2011). The influence of effective teacher-student relationships on students' school engagement and achievement: a meta-analytic approach. *Review of Educational Research*, 81, 493-529.
- Rumberger, R. W. (2011). *Dropping Out: Why Students Drop Out of High School and What Can Be Done about It*. Cambridge, US: Harvard University Press.
- Ryan, R. M., Stiller, J. D., and Lynch, J. H. (1994). Representations of relationships to teachers, parents, and friends as predictors of academic motivation and self-esteem. *Journal of Early Adolescence*, 14, 226-249.
- Sabol, T. J., and Pianta, R. C. (2012). Recent trends in research on teacher-child relationships. *Attachment & Human Development*, 14, 213-231.
- Silver, R. B., Measelle, J. R., Armstrong, J. M., and Essex, M. J. (2005). Trajectories of classroom externalizing behavior: contributions of child characteristics, family characteristics, and the teacher-child relationship during the school transition. *Journal of School Psychology*, 43, 39-60.
- Steinert, Y. (2004). Student perceptions of effective small group teaching. *Med Educ*, 38(3), 286-293.
- Stipek, D. J., and Miles, S. (2008). Effects of aggression on achievement: Does conflict with the teacher make it worse? *Child Development*, 79(6), 1721-1735.
- Sun, M. Y., Shih, W. Y., and Wang, C. H. (2007). The Relationship between Personalities of Junior-high-school students and Teacher-Student Interaction. *Journal of Counselling and Consulting*, 29(2), 51-72.
- Surjan, Y., Chiarelli, P., Dempsey, S., Lyall, D., O'Toole, G., Snodgrass, S., and Tessier, J. (2010). The Experience of Implementing an Interprofessional First Year Course for Undergraduate Health Science Students: The Value of Acting on Student Feedback. *Journal of University Teaching & Learning Practice*, 7(1), 1-17.
- Theresia, K. K. (2013). Kenyan Student-Teacher Counsellors' Creativity and Its Relationship With Their Gender, Age, and Teaching Experience. *US-China Education Review : B*, 3(05), 296-304.
- Troop-Gordon, W., and Kopp, J. (2011). Teacher-child relationship quality and children's peer victimization and aggressive behavior in late childhood. *Social Development*, 20, 536-561.
- Tsai, S. F., and Cheney, D. (2012). The impact of the adult-child relationship on school adjustment for children at-risk of serious behavior problems. *Journal of Emotional and Behavioral Disorders*, 20(2), 105-114.
- Weimer, M. (2017). What can we learn from end-of-course evaluations? *Faculty Focus*, viewed 8/3/2017, <https://www.facultyfocus.com/articles/teaching-professor-blog/can-learn-end-course-evaluations/>.
- Wentzel, K. R. (1998). Social support and adjustment in middle school: The role of parents, teachers, and peers. *Journal of Educational Psychology*, 90, 202-209.

Wentzel, K. R. (1993). Does being good make the grade? Social behavior and academic competence in middle school. *Journal of Educational Psychology*, 85(2), 357-364.

Woolfolk H. A., and Weinstein, C. S. (2006). Student and Teacher Perspectives on Classroom Management, In C. M. Evertson, & C. S. Weinstein (Eds.), *Handbook of Classroom Management. Research, Practice, and Contemporary Issues*, (pp. 181-219). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Wubbels, T., Creton, H. A., and Holvast, A. (1988). Undesirable classroom situations. *Interchange*, 19(2), 25-40.

Yam, L. H. S., and Burger, P. (2009). Student engagement & teacher's 'self': a case study of inclusive teaching. In *Proceedings of the 15th Annual Conference of the Pacific Rim Real Estate Society*, University of Technology Sydney, Sydney.

Yukhymenko, M. A., Brown, S. W., Lawless, K. A., Brodowinska, K., and Mullin, G. (2014). Thematic analysis of teacher instructional practices and student responses in middle school classrooms with problem-based learning environment. *Global Education Review*, 1(3), 93-109.

Zimitat, C. (2006). Improving quality of teaching is part of improving retention: a study of first year students in an Australian university. In *Proceedings of the 9th Pacific Rim First Year in Higher Education Conference*, Griffith University, Australia.

## **Educational Experiences and perceptions of American Students toward Arab Students in the US: A Qualitative Study**

**Bilal Fayiz Obeidat**

*Al Ain University of Science and Technology, Abu Dhabi, UAE*

**Mohammad Salman AlKhaza'leh**

*Al Ain University of Science and Technology, Abu Dhabi, UAE*

### **ABSTRACT**

The study aimed at identifying the social and cultural perceptions of American students toward Arab international students at a Midwestern university. To achieve the objective, the researcher conducted individual interviews with 15 junior and/or senior American students in the business college (13 female and 2 male). Study participants were selected through purposeful sampling. The main questions led the study were: How do American students describe their social and cultural experiences with Arab students? And what factors influence their perceptions toward Arab international students? The results of the study indicated that most participants lacked accurate or in-depth knowledge about who Arabs are as an ethnic and cultural people. Participants held many misconceptions about Arabs and assumed they did not like to interact with Americans on campus due to some factors such as language barriers and cultural clustering. Because of these assumptions, Americans were hesitant to approach Arabs or build social relationships with them.

**Key words:** University, diversity, social, interaction, international students

## **Introduction**

Many Arab students seek to pursue their study in the United states. The most important reasons for Arab students to enroll in English speaking countries such as the US is to improve their proficiency in English and develop educational and cultural experiences with American people (Beaver & Tuck, 1998). The main incentive for studying abroad is the perceived value of a foreign degree, such as better opportunities in finding jobs after graduation, lower tuition costs, and immigration.

Arab students expect college life in the US to bring them important opportunities for intellectual, personal, and social development. Many of these expectations are realized while other positive feelings characterizing students' precollege life are replaced by negative feelings after spending some time at college (Pancer, Hunsberger, Pratt, & Alisat, 2000).

Student experiences at college are often harder and more stressful than what many of them expect (Compas, Wagner, Slavin, & Vannatta, 1986). In their first academic year, Arab students learn to adjust to new requirements, such as independence and coping with a new environment that differs from the one experienced in homelands. They usually move away from their families and friends for the first time during this period and live away from their social support system (Rice, 1992).

Transition from secondary to university education is a challenging experience for both domestic and Arab students. In this study, the term domestic students refer to students attending college in their native country, that in this case is the United States. International students refer to students native to countries outside the U.S. enrolled in courses at American colleges or universities. Similar to International students, Arab students are usually admitted under a temporary visa that lasts for as long as they are in school (Skinner & Shenoy, 2003). There is a common expectation that, as part of the college experience, both domestic and Arab students will develop new ways of thinking, learning, and communicating. The vocabulary of a new academic discipline will also be as different to domestic students as it will be to Arab students and getting acclimated to the academic styles of American post-secondary institutions will be equally required to become active and independent participants in their learning (McLean & Ransom, 2005).

Arab students start their academic life full of hope and enthusiasm to explore the new educational environment and mix up with their peers in the US. However, most of their expectations are not met, which leads them to lose interest in interacting with American students gradually. On the other hand, they feel discouraged to take the initiation to build relationship with American students assuming that American students do not prefer to befriend with them due to some stereotypes associated with Arabs.

The importance of this study is to understand the nature of educational experiences of American and Arab students from the perspective of American students. Most of studies addressed the educational experiences of Arab and international students from their own perspectives but rarely discussed it from the domestic student's perspective.

## **Purpose of the Study**

The purpose of this study was to explore American students' perspectives regarding interaction with Arab international students. The growing number of international students in U.S. colleges and universities represents a valuable opportunity for cross-cultural interaction and communication (Volet, 1997). Knowing how American students view Arab students when they are together on or off campus will illuminate the nature of cross-cultural communication within a university context. Thus, the Such an investigation also has the potential to reveal why open social and educational interactions may or may not be occurring.

## **Research Questions**

The critical question guiding my study is, "What are the perceptions of American college students regarding intergroup relations in a shared classroom experience with Arab students?" Accordingly, the research questions framing my study are:

1. How do American students describe their experiences with Arab students?
2. What are the beliefs and attitudes of American students toward Arab students?

## **Literature Review**

### ***Educational Experiences***

Studying abroad can serve different social and cultural goals for the host country and its students. Studying alongside international students may diversify domestic students' perspectives about other countries and increase their understanding and appreciation for different cultures and languages inside and outside the classroom (Bevis, 2002; Harrison, 2002). Such diversity has the potential to encourage cross-cultural dialogue and foster the educational experiences of domestic students through a friendly learning environment (Ward, 2001). The presence of international students can also motivate domestic students to attain better social and cultural outcomes, such as helping others, developing new friendships, and improving their interpersonal skills in dealing with and learning from diverse cultural groups of students (Smith & Elliott, 2013). Similarly, when international students return to their home countries, they can serve as ambassadors to promote an exchange of cultural values and understandings between the different countries (Lee & Rice, 2007).

Lack of interaction, however, between domestic students and international students hinders achieving the social and cultural goals of international education. Therefore, one of the main challenges facing international students and the focus of this study is their limited interaction with Americans (Al-Sharideh & Goe, 1998). International students increasingly desire to interact and befriend the domestic students with whom they attend school (Smart, 2000; Ward & Masgoret, 2006) and are frequently disappointed when they are unable to interact with domestic students or cross the hidden barriers that impede establishing cross-cultural friendships. One unintended

consequence of this failure that makes it even more difficult to establish rapport is each party assuming the other does not want to initiate relations with them (Le, 2010).

### ***Social Capital***

Social capital includes different aspects of social organizations, such as networks, trust, and norms (Putnam, 2000). It also refers to ties and communication among individuals of the same network and presents an important source of achieving members' goals by creating shared norms, values, and reciprocal trust. When social capital is lost, other forms of capital (financial or human) are not sufficient for making effective cultural and economic progress (Baker, Smith, & Cowan, 2003). Student social capital is shaped by educational institutions and can influence their academic accomplishments (Putnam, 2000). Therefore, student academic experiences are enriched when they are challenged intellectually and academically and when they have social support (Roberts et al., 2001). In other words, students who have social capital are more likely to achieve successful academic and cultural outcomes (Pishghadam & Zabihi, 2011). Putnam (2000) distinguishes between two types of social capital and the networks formed by them. He defines bonding social capital as relationships formed between homogenous groups (i.e., American students), whereas bridging social capital is shaped across heterogeneous social groups (i.e., American and Arab students).

Although friendships between domestic and international students represent a prime example of bridging and bonding social capital and an influential structure of positive or high quality interaction, students face obstacles to initiate friendships with each other (Davies, Tropp, Aron, Pettigrew, & Wright, 2011). Some international students have trouble in making cross-cultural friendships (bridging); nevertheless, they persist in their attempts despite receiving little interest from domestic students. Domestic students are less interested in connecting with international students and are more apt to bond with students from their own cultural group (Brown & Daly, 2004). As a result, some international students tend to bond with friends from the same culture or students who belong to countries other than the host culture (Furnham & Alibhai, 1985). Some Arab students in the United States prefer to live an insular cultural environment similar to that back home (Alreshoud & Koeske, 1997). Saudi students, for example, live in small communities in the U.S. and prefer to interact with each other. They recruit their families to live with them and thus have their own organizations and places to celebrate social occasions and perform religious ceremonies. All of these factors encourage Saudi students to replicate the lifestyle they had in their home country. On the other hand, this bonding behavior leads to less interaction with Americans compared to other international ethnicities. The lack of interaction with the host community might reinforce the unfriendly image the Arab students have about American culture (Alreshoud & Koeske, 1997).

### ***Arab Stereotypes***

Negative stereotypes and biases against some cultures prevent domestic students from interacting with some international students. International students have different experiences in the U.S. and

Britain associated with their origin home countries. Some of these experiences can be attributed to stereotypes people in the host countries have about other cultures and ethnicities (Lee & Rice, 2007).

Discrimination against international students influences their interaction with peers, staff, faculty, and the community (Hanassab, 2006). In a study to assess international students' experiences with discrimination in an American university, Hanassab (2006) found students from the Middle East and Africa were stereotyped more negatively than students from other regions. These negative stereotypes stemmed from the September 11, 2001 tragic event and its association with people from Arab and Islamic countries (Hanassab, 2006). On the other hand, international students from developed countries might have negative stereotypes about the culture of the country where they chose to study. Some American students studying in Middle Eastern and South African universities had perceived the region in a distorted stereotype before interacting with local Arab students in these countries. They expected to meet people full of anger and riding on camels amid huge sand dunes. These images of the Middle East are derived from the widespread negative portrayal many people in America have about this region (Lane-Toomey & Lane, 2012).

The tragic event of 9/11 against the Twin Towers in New York City has increased prejudice of some Americans against Arab people (Inayat, 2002). According to a study by Tummala-Narra and Claudius (2013), some Arab students have experienced prejudice in the United States because they perceived a feeling of isolation in the host country. To reduce this feeling, they felt they needed to clarify their Islamic values to other nationalities, but they were cautious to discuss these issues due to the stereotypes linked to their homelands and religion (Tummala-Narra & Claudius, 2013). Overtime, some of these stereotypes might have changed recently and events in the world might alter existing stereotypes.

## **Methodology**

### ***Research Context***

This study was conducted at New Century University (NCU). NCU is a public, four-year, coeducational institution located in Middletown. There were 15,000 students enrolled in 2015. Of this total, there were 1,716 international students--962 undergraduate and 754 graduate. The majority of international students (823) studied engineering, followed by students enrolled in the Intensive English Language Center (245). There were 446 Arab students--382 undergraduate and 64 graduates. The largest portion of Arab students came from Saudi Arabia (406) and these students received support from the King Abdullah scholarship program (Leggett, 2013). A breakdown of Arab international students according to country of origin is included in Table 1.

Table 1: Arab International Students at New Century University in spring 2015

<b>Country</b>	<b>Undergraduate</b>	<b>Graduate</b>	<b>Total</b>
Egypt	6	3	9
Jordan	6	5	11
Kuwait	9	0	9
Lebanon	4	0	4
Libya	2	0	2
Morocco	1	1	2
Saudi Arabia	352	54	406
Syria	2	1	3
<b>Total</b>	<b>382</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>446</b>

***Research Participants and Selection Process***

Study participants were selected through purposeful sampling. Purposeful sampling helps researchers develop deep understanding and gain insights about the phenomena they study. A major advantage of purposeful sampling is selecting information-rich cases to study intensively. Patton (2002) argues that information-rich cases are those that help a researcher “to learn a great deal about issues of central importance to the purpose of the inquiry” (Patton, 2002, p. 230). For this study, information-rich cases were American students who had the opportunity to interact with Arab students during their undergraduate life. The purposeful selection of participants helped me understand in greater depth the nature of the interactions that took place between the two groups (Creswell, 2012). More specifically, I used criterion purposeful sampling because it identified participants who best reflected the purpose of the study and were in a position to answer the research questions by providing rich information about the nature of interaction between American and Arab students (Merriam, 2009; Patton, 1990). The criteria for selecting participants who best provided relevant and comprehensive information included American students whose first language was English, who were born and raised in the U.S, who were not of Arab ancestry, who were undergraduate students in their third or fourth academic year, and who had attended one or more classes with Arab students.

The individual interviews conducted American students in the business college (13 female and 2 male) at a Midwestern university. Four of the 15 students were first-generation college students and 14 had travelled outside the U.S. for tourism or with parents who worked abroad for a while. One student was homeschooled. To assist in locating participants who might meet my selection criteria, the associate dean for academic operations and undergraduate programs at NCU business school sent an email to all junior and senior American students (1428), inviting them to participate in the study. Students who responded to the invitation emailed me directly. Then I conducted the interviews in a place and a time agreed upon by participants and me. Most of participants were from the Midwestern region (10), three were from the South, and two were from the West. Nine resided in urban areas and six were from rural areas. Three students were online students and 12 were full time students on campus. The age of participants ranged from 19-45 years.

### ***The Qualitative Interview***

The primary data source used in this study was face-to-face individual interviews. Interviewing domestic students was the strategy I used to gain insights about the nature of the interactions between American and Arab students. In qualitative research, interviewing tends to be less structured than asking sequential questions and relies more on open-ended questions that help participants talk about the world from their emic perspectives

I conducted the interviews with 15 junior and/or senior American students in the business school. The sample size in purposeful sampling is “determined by informational considerations. If the purpose is to maximize information, the sampling is terminated when no new information is forthcoming from new sampled units” (Lincoln & Guba, 1985, p. 202). Thus, I stopped gathering information when saturation was reached; that is, when the interviews presented repeated information and no new knowledge was gained (Lincoln & Guba, 1985; Padgett, 2008).

Audio digital recording and transcribing was the technique used in collecting interview data. This technique helped me concentrate on participants’ responses and ask probing or follow-up questions that prompted them to elaborate on the things they said. Moreover, audiotaping gave me a chance to take notes during the interview. Note taking helped in formulating new questions and facilitated analysis later on about what was discussed (Patton, 1990). Thus, I began the process of data analysis during the interviews, paying attention to phrases that required further clarification or follow-up questions. During the interview sessions, I took notes and reread them before listening to the audio-recorded interview.

## **Findings and Discussions**

### ***Interactions with Arab students***

American student participants had an insignificant amount of interactions with Arab students outside of class. They sometimes met to work on projects at home and had occasional conversations in the library but rarely socialized in public places. Cross-cultural interactions did not extend beyond asking for directions about how to find something or someplace or asking their colleagues for recommendations about courses and professors. Unless it pertained to a class requirement, the American students in this study did not routinely interact with international students. Clarified one student, “Just if we have a class project.”

American students had their own preferences when it came to selecting their social surroundings. They preferred to spend time with familiar people who shared the same cultural background. One student explained, “Americans are very cliquy, liking their own group and resisting change or outside ideas.” Visiting Arabs in their homes allowed one male American student to learn more about Arabic culture and traditions. He described his visit to an Arab home to work on a class assignment: “I got there, took my shoes off at the front door, and noticed two of his friends on the couch smoking a hookah. It was the first time I had seen this

A female student experienced several good opportunities to socialize with international students in the dorm. She believed the dorm was a good place for cross-cultural interactions because the students there “feel both groups are away from home--American students from faraway cities and Arab students from their country.” As a result, it allowed American students to be “exposed more and possibly become friends with each other as they become more comfortable with international students. Living together can help expose Americans to other cultures,” explained the student.

American students who anticipated beneficial outcomes from befriending Arab students extended themselves beyond their familiar social networks to meet new people with new perspectives about life, work, and culture. Among the rewards they sought was an improvement in their social skill when interacting with Arabs and learning more about Arab lifestyles and social standards. Unlike most Arabs, American students worked either on or off campus to earn money to go to school. Some also had other priorities such as taking care of their children and supporting their families. Arab students usually had more free time because many were full-time students or supported by scholarships from their governments. Because American students often had little time to meet other students face-to-face or have virtual discussions on Blackboard, they chose to invest their limited free time with familiar group members. This finding is supported by Fukuyama (1995) who found that socializing consumes an individual’s time and may substitute for other activities one needs to do. For several American students, participation in intercultural activities and interactions with Arab students competed with important social, educational, and work responsibilities.

## **Obstacles Preventing Interaction**

### ***Hesitancy to Interact***

Participants discussed the mutual hesitancy of American and Arab students to initiate interactions with the other. This hesitancy seemed related to perceptions and presumptions about the other that closed off avenues of communication rather than opening them. One student stated, “When talking to Arab students, I feel they are reluctant, hesitant, and not encouraged to talk more. The same thing can be said about us [Americans] because we don’t have many common topics to talk about.”

Arabs kept to themselves in closed groups that made it difficult for American students to penetrate these groups. Clarified one student, “You are only one individual which makes it hard. Because they already are a group.” This hesitancy also shaped American student expectations about the willingness of Arab students to communicate with them. They stick to people they already know and are comfortable with.” Another student noted, “I have observed that many international guys interact only with each other and don’t want to socialize outside their groups.”

Cultural clustering of Arabs was a main reason why interactions were hindered. Because of the language barriers, some Arabs tended to select seats in the back of class and preferred to be surrounded by other co-nationals most of the time. Many participants justified this behavior and thought they would act the same way if they were studying abroad with students who spoke a different language. Several participants viewed this behavior negatively by assuming Arab

students did not want to mix or initiate contact with them. Similar to other international students, Arab students concentrate more on grammar, reading, and writing than speaking and listening. One participant recalled her visit to Korea where she noticed that Korean students were good in using mobile phones to text friends or their computers to send and receive emails. However, they were less proficient when it came to oral conversations with Americans.

### ***Misconceptions***

American students revealed limited knowledge about Arab culture and religion. For example, Arabs were assumed to be wealthy people. The appearance and status of women generated other misconceptions frequently expressed in the interviews. War and conflict were dominant images that surfaced for students whenever the word Arab was mentioned.

Wealth and oil was a perception some Americans had about Arabs. A few students thought Arabs possessed great wealth because many of their Arab classmates had governmental scholarships and owned expensive cars. One student stated, "When I see an Arab international student, I feel now they are probably loaded with money." Along these lines, another student commented, "I think of the Middle East as oil. A lot of pictures on social media show a really wealthy side. They seem to have nice cars and very nice houses. These people are really rich." Because a few Arab students had scholarships from their home countries and drove expensive cars, several Americans thought of all Arabs as wealthy people. In fact, the wealthier students mostly came from oil-producing countries such as Saudi Arabia, the United Arab Emirates, and Kuwait. Yet, the case was different for students from other Arab countries who depended on family financial support or were self-funded to complete study requirements in the U.S. American students tended to generalize their beliefs about wealth and background to all Arab students based on these well-off examples they had known or heard about.

A majority of participants commented on gender separation and the status of women in Arab culture. Women were portrayed as oppressed, lacking civil rights, and controlled by male members of the family. One student stated, "They just don't have any rights, basically. I don't think I was really aware of it." Arab women were pictured as victims of a patriarchal society and of less value than men. Female study participants tended to believe Arab women were considered less important than men, a belief that made them hesitant to talk to Arab men. The popular image of Arab men as perpetrators of violence in the Middle East also kept them apart. Several students admitted choosing not to interact with Arab females because of their modest appearance. They could not avoid gazing at their head covers and did not want to appear rude when asking what might be considered inappropriate questions about their hijab or burqa.

Stereotypical images about the status of women were spread through movies such as *Jason Bourne* that displayed Arab women as victims who did not have even basic human rights. Reading and searching the internet helped American students to understand the different perspectives associated with Arab and Muslim modesty. This was similar to Cadinu and Rothbart (1996) who found that cross-cultural interactions on campus reduced negative patterns related to stereotyped cultures.

Moreover, international students representing these cultures could take steps to dispel undesirable notions associated with their ethnicities.

War and conflict were the primary features most participants associated with Arabs. When asked about Arabs in the interview, participants thought of the Middle East as a conflict region and wars for religious purposes and oil. For some, the benefits America received from being involved in the region played a role in these conflicts.

For the majority of participants, media played a key role in reinforcing negative images about Arabs, particularly those associated with the events of September 11. One student stated, “What’s there in the media is obviously not good. They say bad things all the time about extremists.” One student commented about the impact of media on shaping the popular image of Arabs: “The media news always pursues negative things and never anything good.” She criticized, “It is never that international students boost our economy.

The events of 9/11 and the association with people from Arab and Islamic countries invited study participants to think of Arabs as a threat to America. Media reinforced unwanted images about Arabs by concentrating on war in the Middle East and attributing any terrorist acts to Arabs. Consequently, a number of American students viewed Arabs and terrorism as two faces of the same coin. The same finding was supported by Hanassab (2006) who found that students from the Middle East and Africa were stereotyped more negatively than international students from other regions.

The different political orientations of American students about Arabs and Muslims in the U.S. worked to encourage or discourage interaction between American and Arab students. The influence of local community norms and worldviews could make the efforts of educational institutions to bring mutual understanding and coexistence among students of different ethnicities and cultures more difficult. Because of the timing of this study, the 2016 presidential race between Hillary Clinton and Donald Trump was a topic that influenced Arabs images among the study participants.

The prevailing values and beliefs in the larger society shaped some of the misconceptions held by the majority American students about other ethnicities. For instance, one student mentioned, “I haven’t seen any backlash against Arabs or Muslims but I won’t be surprised because Trump supporters jumped on that wagon. I have my worries but I won’t be surprised if some violence takes place against Arabs.” Some students associated discrimination against Arabs and minorities with the level of education Americans received. One student shared, “Discrimination is more of an issue for people who are not educated. I think our male [presidential] candidate wants to be involved in the Middle East to remove our enemies.” Although American students were open to learning about Arabs and their culture, most were not interested and preferred to spend their time with other domestic students. They did not anticipate receiving any benefits from socializing with Arabs and were candid about identifying obstacles and misconceptions that prevented them from approaching them. These obstacles diminished the likelihood of engaging in constructive

interactions. The findings in this study support prior research suggesting that low levels of interaction between domestic and international students limits the benefits both groups can achieve (Ward, 2001).

### ***Altered Perceptions***

Exposure to Arab students in and out of the classroom helped American students to realize that much of what they heard about Arabs and their culture was not accurate. A few participants felt it was better to learn directly from Arabs themselves, not from external resources such as the media. To varying degrees, constructive interactions ignited the curiosity of some participants to know more about this controversial culture and its people.

Some participants reported having more positive thoughts about Arab students once she started meeting them in class. Spending some time with Arab colleagues changes the way American students see them. Just under half of the participants reported a decline in the influence of the media after they began learning about Arabs. They felt they more accurately understood the actual situation of Arabs in the Middle East. The misconceptions held by American students about Arabs gradually vanished when constructive links between the two sides took place. The circle of negative assumptions about Arabs diminished when a few students went beyond their initial perceptions and engaged in unplanned conversations with Arabs in class, the library, or off campus. For example, when one female participant struck up a conversation with an Arab woman in a coffee shop, she was surprised and delighted that the Arab women welcomed her questions about the lives and treatment of women in the Middle East. The Arab woman seemed to be curious as well and had many questions about American culture she had been hesitant to ask because of these invisible barriers between the two sides. Interestingly, the American student had been homeschooled. Based on her personal experience, she assumed that others would be curious about Arabs in the same way they were curious about her experience being homeschooled. By overcoming her hesitancy and daring to cross cultural barriers, she discovered there was much to talk about with the Arab woman. Even though the study suggested American students shared strong bonding social capital, even minimal interactions between Arabs and Americans seemed to be important for American participants in that the bridging opportunities it provided served to change the way they perceived Arab students. It also suggested that more interactions would create additional opportunities for developing bridging social capital. Participants who had interactions with Arab students wanted to clarify their positive experiences with Arabs to their friends, colleagues, and social networks. Thus, more frequent interactions with Arabs would influence the quality of relationships Americans have with them.

## **Limitations and Future Research**

This study was conducted with 15 students from one college, whereas a sample drawn from different colleges or universities and including more participants would provide us with more insights about the nature of educational experiences of American students with Arabs. The majority of participants were females, including more male students in future research might have different perspectives and increase the study validity. Furthermore, only one participant did not travel outside the US of the total sample. Students who did not travel outside are likely to provide different ideas.

## **Conclusion**

Overall, the American students who participated in this study lacked accurate or in-depth knowledge about who Arabs are as an ethnic and cultural people. The majority had only vague images of Arabs and mostly associated them with undesirable characteristics that stemmed from their social networks and environmental influences such as parents, peers, community, and media. They thought of Arabs and the Middle East as a region consumed by war and terrorism where people lived in a desert where women did not have even basic human rights. Because of these assumptions, Americans were hesitant to approach Arabs or build social relationships with them. American students preferred to meet people they were already familiar with because they sought to establish recognizable social networks to compensate for the old social systems they left behind in their hometowns. Most held inaccurate beliefs about the sensitivity of Arabs to cultural politics, wealth, the status of women, war, terrorism, Arabs as people of color, and confusion between Arabs and Muslims.

## **Recommendations**

In this section, I discuss the recommendations derived from the findings and conclusions of this study. These implications are intended to support the social capital of students and to reinforce the bridging efforts between American and Arab students.

### ***American Universities***

It behooves universities to find effective ways to support campus diversity by actively establishing friendly learning environments for international students. These environments should provide a welcoming and caring learning atmosphere for international students that is free from prejudice and discrimination. They should also provide fruitful cultural experiences for domestic students. Cultural events could introduce Arabs students and culture to American and other international students. The informality of food fairs would also be a good way to attract students and initiate conversations about each other.

### ***Arab Students***

Arab students should not expect American students to initiate bonding with them without being willing to step outside their own comfort zones. Travelling to the U.S. to study in a college or

university implies having sufficient background about the new environment and culture. When Arabs decide to leave their home country to study abroad, prospective students should search and collect enough data about the host country and its citizens. Upon arrival, they should express themselves and be open to new academic and social contexts. Thus, they had best keep the door open to Americans and American ideas, encourage Americans to ask questions, and engage in conversations about different issues even if they face partial failure in the beginning. Arab newcomers can learn from the experiences of other Arabs who have spent more time in the U.S. In addition, improving English language and communication skills would help Arabs bridge with Americans and build constructive educational and social links.

## **References**

- Al-Sharideh, K. A., & Goe, W. R. (1998). Ethnic communities within the university: An examination of factors influencing the personal adjustment of international students. *Research in Higher Education*, 39(6), 699-725.
- Alreshoud, A., & Koeske, G. F. (1997). Arab students' attitudes toward and amount of social contact with Americans: A causal process analysis of cross-sectional data. *The Journal of Social Psychology*, 137(2), 235-245.
- Altbach, P. G. (1991). Impact and adjustment: Foreign students in comparative perspective. *Higher Education*, 21(3), 305-323. doi:10.2307/3447137
- Altbach, P. G. (2004). Higher education crosses borders: Can the United States remain the top destination for foreign students? *Change: the magazine of higher learning*, 36(2), 18-25.
- American - Arab Anti Discrimination Committee. (2009). Facts about Arabs and the Arab World. Retrieved from <http://www.adc.org/2009/11/facts-about-arabs-and-the-arab-world/>
- Baker, G., Smith, J. J., & Cowan, D. A. (2003). Review and re-analysis of domain-specific 16S primers. *Journal of microbiological methods*, 55(3), 541-555.
- Beaver, B., & Tuck, B. (1998). The adjustment of overseas students at a tertiary institution in New Zealand. *New Zealand Journal of Educational Studies*, 33, 167-180.
- Beoku-Betts, J. (2004). African Women Pursuing Graduate Studies in the Sciences: Racism, Gender Bias, and Third World Marginality[1]. *NWSA Journal*, 16(1), 116-135. Retrieved from <http://www.search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&db=lfh&AN=13006824&site=eds-live>
- Bevis, T. (2002). *At a glance: International students in the United States*.
- Brown, J. C., & Daly, A. J. (2004). *Exploring the interactions and attitudes of international and domestic students in a New Zealand tertiary institution*. Paper presented at the 4th Annual Hawaii International Conference on Business, Honolulu, Hawaii.
- Clark, H., & Maharey, S. (2001). *Pathways to Opportunity. Nga Ara Whai Oranga. From Social Welfare to Social Development*. Wellington: New Zealand. Office of the Minister of Social Services and Employment.
- Compas, B. E., Wagner, B. M., Slavin, L. A., & Vannatta, K. (1986). A prospective study of life events, social support, and psychological symptomatology during the transition from high school to college. *American journal of community psychology*, 14(3), 241-257.
- Creswell, J. W. (2012). Collecting qualitative data. *Educational Research: Planning, Conducting, and Evaluating Quantitative and Qualitative Research. Fourth ed.* Boston: Pearson, 204-235.
- Cruickshank, K., Chen, H., & Warren, S. (2012). Increasing international and domestic student interaction through group work: A case study from the humanities. *Higher Education Research & Development*, 31(6), 797-810.

- Davies, K., Tropp, L. R., Aron, A., Pettigrew, T. F., & Wright, S. C. (2011). Cross-group friendships and intergroup attitudes: A meta-analytic review. *Personality and Social Psychology Review*, 15(4), 332-351.
- Fukuyama, F. (1995). *Trust: The social virtues and the creation of prosperity*. Retrieved from <http://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&db=s3h&AN=10794943&site=eds-live>
- Furnham, A., & Alibhai, N. (1985). The friendship networks of foreign students: A replication and extension of the functional model. *International journal of psychology*, 20(3-4), 709-722.
- Halualani, R. T., Chitgopekar, A., Morrison, J. H. T. A., & Dodge, P. S.-W. (2004). Who's interacting? And what are they talking about?—intercultural contact and interaction among multicultural university students. *International Journal of Intercultural Relations*, 28(5), 353-372.
- Hanassab, S. (2006). Diversity, international students, and perceived discrimination: Implications for educators and counselors. *Journal of Studies in International Education*, 10(2), 157-172.
- Harrison, P. (2002). Educational exchange for international understanding. *International Educator*, 11(4), 2-4.
- Heggins Iii, W. J., & Jackson, J. F. L. (2003). Understanding the collegiate experience for Asian international students at a midwestern research university. *College Student Journal*, 37(3), 379.
- Inayat, Q. (2002). The meaning of being a Muslim: An aftermath of the twin towers episode. *Counselling Psychology Quarterly*, 15(4), 351-358.
- Jackson, J. F., & Heggins III, W. (2003). Understanding the collegiate experience for Asian international students at a Midwestern research university. *College Student Journal*, 37(3), 379-391.
- Lane-Toomey, C. K., & Lane, S. R. (2012). US students study abroad in the Middle East/North Africa: Factors influencing growing numbers. *Journal of Studies in International Education*, 17 (4), 308-331.
- Lee, J. J. (2010). International students' experiences and attitudes at a US host institution: Self-reports and future recommendations. *Journal of Research in International Education*, 9(1), 66-84. doi:10.1177/1475240909356382
- Lee, J. J., & Rice, C. (2007). Welcome to America? International student perceptions of discrimination. *Higher Education*, 53(3), 381-409. doi:10.1007/s10734-005-4508
- Lin, N., Cook, K. S., & Burt, R. S. (2001). *Social capital: Theory and research*: New York : Aldine de Gruyter, 2001.
- Lincoln, Y. S., & Guba, E. G. (1985). *Naturalistic inquiry* (Vol. 75). Beverly Hills, Calif.: Sage.
- Luo, J., & Jamieson-Drake, D. (2013). Examining the educational benefits of interacting with international students. *Journal of International Students*, 3(2), 85-101.
- McLean, P., & Ransom, L. (2005). *Building intercultural competencies: Implications for academic skills development*. London: Routledge.
- Pancer, S. M., Hunsberger, B., Pratt, M. W., & Alisat, S. (2000). Cognitive complexity of expectations and adjustment to university in the first year. *Journal of Adolescent Research*, 15(1), 38-57.
- Patai, R. (1973). *The Arab Mind*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons.

- Patton, M. Q. (1990). *Qualitative evaluation and research methods*. CA: Thousand Oaks, Sage.
- Pishghadam, R., & Zabihi, R. (2011). Parental education and social and cultural capital in academic achievement. *International Journal of English Linguistics*, 1(2), p50.
- Prado, J. M. (2009). Comparing educational trajectories of two Chinese students and one Latina student, a social capital approach. *The High School Journal*, 92(2), 14-27.
- Putnam, R. D. (2000). *Bowling alone : The collapse and revival of American community*. New York: Simon & Schuster.
- Putnam, R. D. (2002). *Democracies in flux: The evolution of social capital in contemporary society*. Oxford: New York, : Oxford University Press.
- Rice, K. G. (1992). Separation-individuation and adjustment to college: A longitudinal study. *Journal of Counseling Psychology*, 39(2), 203.
- Roberts, L. W., Clifton, R. A., & Etcheverry, E. (2001). Social capital and educational attainment: A study of undergraduates in a faculty of education. *Alberta Journal of Educational Research*, 47(1), 24.
- Skinner, K., & Shenoy, A. (2003). International students. *Encyclopedia of education*, 4, 1310-1318.
- Smart, D., Volet, S., & Ang, G. (2000). Fostering social cohesion in universities: Bridging the cultural divide.
- Smith, A., & Elliott, J. (2013). *Mentor Benefits: International Student Mentor Perceptions of Interaction Opportunities from Broad-Scale Mentoring Program*. Paper presented at the 24th ISANA International Education Conference, Brisbane. Retrieved from [http://www.proceedings.com.au/isana/docs/2013/Smith\\_Amanda.pdf/](http://www.proceedings.com.au/isana/docs/2013/Smith_Amanda.pdf/)
- Tramonte, L., & Willms, J. D. (2010). Cultural capital and its effects on education outcomes. *Economics of Education Review*, 29(2), 200-213.
- Volet, S. (1997). *Internationalisation and higher education: Challenges and opportunities for research on learning and instruction*. Paper presented at the Keynote address presented at the 8th Biennial Conference of the European Association for Research on Learning and Instruction.
- Ward, A. (2001). *The impact of international students on domestic students and host institutions: A literature review*: Export Education Policy Project, Ministry of Education.
- Ward, C., & Masgoret, A.-M. (2006). An integrative model of attitudes toward immigrants. *International Journal of Intercultural Relations*, 30(6), 671-682.
- Waterhouse, L. (1988). *Book Reviews : Hewstone, Miles and Rupert Brown (eds) (1986) Contact and Conflict in Intergroup Encounters*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell. 231 pp (Vol. 31).
- Wright, C., & Schartner, A. (2013). 'I can't... I won't?' International students at the threshold of social interaction. *Journal of Research in International Education*, 12(2), 113-128.

# **The Challenges of the Application of the Productive University's Philosophy In Jordanian Universities and Ways of Developing Them from The Perspective of Academic Leaders**

**Habes Mohammad Hatamleh**

*Jadara University of Excellence, Jordan*

**Najwa Abdel Hamid Darawsha**

*Jadara University of Excellence, Jordan*

## **ABSTRACT**

The study aims at identifying the challenges of applying the productive university's philosophy in Jordanian universities and ways of developing them from the point of view of the academic leaders. The analytical descriptive method is used. The study sample consisted of 150 academic leaders, and the questionnaire was used as an instrument for study. The results of the study shows that the challenges of applying the productive university philosophy in the Jordanian universities comes to a great degree of appreciation. The results also show statistically significant differences due to the impact of the universities and came to the benefit of the public universities and the college variable. While the results show that there are no differences due to the impact of the academic rank. As for the proposals for developing the university's productive philosophy, they came as follows: , the proposal "that the university administration seeks to re-establish its budget in achieving the balance between the revenues generated by the investments" accounts for (15.89%), while the proposal "to strengthen the management of universities private sector participation in providing the necessary support for the activation of technology institutions of higher education", ranks last by (6.62%). The study recommends that the cooperation between the productive university and the local community within the university should change. In addition, the university should provide facilitation and support to the research grants that seek to strengthen cooperation between universities and local communities and contribute to solving their problems. The productive university should benefit from the experiences of developed nations which have adopted the university's productive philosophy, as well as making the best use of the available resources.

**Keywords:** Philosophy of the productive university, Challenges of application, Ways to develop them, Jordanian universities.

## **Introduction**

The university represents the basis for the formation and development of various economic and social activities that aim to prepare productive human resources benefiting the university thereby and catching up with the distinctive productivity. Therefore, most of the leading universities have sought to integrate with their communities by making community service their priority, they have adopted new trends in politic, economic and culture through creating "partnerships with community institutions," and giving more interest to scientific research which is considered one of the most factors that distinguish universities to become a cultural, intellectual and scientific centers in their community. No university can carry out these roles without being open to its community through dealing with it in the educational process, productivity and the services it provides.

The university is considered as an integral part of the mechanisms of the market and its productive institutions. It markets knowledge, programs and scientific research that is related to the labor market and a partnership with the institutions of the Society. (Khalifa, 2014). "It is a university that seeks to create ways to reduce costs, increase productivity, and create non-traditional self-financing resources by marketing its products, not for profit, as in the private sector. To cover its costs and the costs of continuous development, improve the quality of education, and contribute to comprehensive community development (Abu Khair, 12: 2016).

This is consistent with what Haikel (2014) stated that the university is not a private sector-partner but part of production. The community has empowered it to respond to its requirements and demands to achieve its expectations and participation as possible with its members and institutions in its renaissance and progress through what services, programmers and activities it offers, also through the employment of its community resources such as human and financial resources (Tal and Sarayrah,2013). Since its mission is not limited to the traditional objectives (research, teaching and community service) but extends to all aspects of scientific and technological life making the interaction with the society and providing its demands its most important duty. (Bashir, 2012).

Therefore, these institutions must aim to increase their productivity and create opportunities for economic growth. This will only be achieved through partnership in productive research projects and participation in technical development. The institutions of higher education have recently undergone a remarkable transformation in their educational and research roles in response to some economic variables which has made it more demanding than ever to integrate into market mechanisms, thereby increasing its financial burden. Although the institutions of higher education in Jordan have constant demands for the development of education, they face different complications in providing resources due to the huge financial allocations required for operating these institutions.

Tweissi (2017) stated that Jordanian universities witnessed a severe financial crisis and a weak scientific research strategy that hindered the developmental plans and achieving sustainability. Nevertheless, some Jordanian universities continue to research and create investment opportunities

as well as building a productive interaction with the private sector, as the Green University; Al Hussein Bin Talal University in Ma'an has done to invest in renewable energy projects.

In Jordan, the Hashemite University is considered one of the leading universities in its total dependence on the university's resources in terms of facilities, building classrooms without borrowing from any other party. In addition to its application of solar energy system. It is also the first Arab university to adopt two summer classes in one year which gives the student the opportunity to graduate early to join the local and Arab labor market or to complete their higher education in addition to its contribution in solving the problem of transportation and improving university income. It is considered one of the leading universities which depends on when recruiting on the competencies regardless of the source of the certificates whether the certificate was issued from foreign or Arab university, efficiency is the criterion of appointment. Additionally, the University of Science and Technology has achieved a distinguished results in various global ranking as (QS,THE) , it has ranked first in the ranking of the official universities of Jordan in (2018) and the best in (58) universities according to the Times Higher Education classification in the emerging economies of the Year (2019), and it also has obtained a number of quality certificates specialized in the academic and administrative fields (<http://www.just.edu.jo>) .Accordingly, Jordanian universities must adopt a policy of research production and productivity alike the leading universities which attain their self-sufficiency, overcome obstacles and developed their institutions (Jarrah, 2017). Therefore, the need to study the challenges facing the application of the productive University's philosophy in Jordanian universities and to look for ways to develop them from the perspective of academic leaders has risen.

## **Literature Review**

The concept of a productive university does not contradict with the general concept of a university but extends to the exercise of productive activities that is appropriate to the educational process, and to the follow-up of production problems in the field of work, which brings additional financial resources and reduces its dependence on external financing (Sherbini,2009).The opinions of researchers and those who are interested in this field varied in defining the term “productive university.” Some of them identify it as a university that works to increase its resources from the services it provides to others while maintaining its scientific and cultural responsibility towards the society at the same time (Zuhairi, 2015). It is concluded that the productive university is a developmental services university that seeks to provide additional funding resources to the university by activating its partnership with productive institutions in the local community while maintaining its scientific and cultural responsibilities towards the society at the same time through investing the human and material resources and experiences at the university with the partnership of productive institutions in the community.

## **The philosophy of productive university and its reasons**

Philosophically, To transform into a productive university system requires as stated by Sherbini (2009) to dissolve the differences between the functions of the university and consider them as an integrated system that affects and is affected by each other, so that it can be opened to society ,to reconsider the process of preparing the student and to identify the problems and issues of society whether they are related to the production processes or services . (Perkmann, King & Pavelin, 2011). In addition to the flexibility and freedom in the laws and regulations governing the work to adapt to changes in society that require intervention by the productive university.

The increasing burden on universities has led to a relative decrease in the expenditure on higher education institutions and scientific research in the Arab countries (Beni Salama, 2008). The amounts spent in these institutions are for administration employment and teaching, and much less in the service of other basic tasks such as research development and community service (Ponomariov, 2008). Many of interested parties explain the motives for abandoning the traditional university policy and transfer towards the adoption of a productive university that are: university's limited functions on the academic side, the employment of knowledge, funding and management of total quality, scientific research and community development, global competitiveness and keeping pace with technology. Ramadan (2004) Abdul Mohtasib (2006) Al Hariri (2010). Inter-university and community-based production are an important factor for providing and exchanging the necessary information for the formulation of public policies of the State, which distinguished advanced universities than the other ones. (Perkmann & Salter, 2012). Researchers demonstrated that the availability of information and data for industrial enterprises by centers of research contributes to identify the inputs needed for the quality of outputs with the vision and mission of the institution and to prepare properly the output serving the needs of the society and its institutions (William, Massy, Teresa, Sullivan & Christopher, 2013: 18).

## **The basic requirements to build a productive university**

Walsh, Baba, Goto & Yasaki, 2008, Al-Shammari (2010), and Jamasi (2014) pointed out several basic requirements for achieving the University's productive requirements that are: Transform the role of the university from focusing on employment to focusing on the principle of job creation, And Real partnership with stakeholders from public and private sectors and graduates, Transfer of technology and knowledge, which can be done through a close contact with the advanced western and eastern universities in the fields of entrepreneurship. In addition, education based on creativity and innovation, the traditional methods of education based on repetition and memorization are no longer suitable for modern university education. They are a major obstacle to the construction of the leading productive university. The leadership which is capable of providing the material and moral potential of industrialists, the existence of a conscious management of the importance of the orientation towards entrepreneurship and convinced of the mechanisms of building a generation of knowledge, and the transition to the knowledge economy, is one of the most important elements of building the productive university. Most of all, opening the door for admission in the productive

university in training courses for different types of students based on agreements concluded between the university and the local community.

**As for the obstacles to the application of the concept productive university:** These obstacles are (administrative and functional aspects of the university, cultural, political and media, and the relationship of the university with the local community (Boussada, & Boukker 2000). Generally, if the Jordanian universities seek to be a productive university that achieve its self-sufficiency, they must transfer from being traditional to productivity through achieving these domains:

- **Finance:** Logically, a university's philosophy is derived from its community demands, but the scarcity of its resources hinders its basic role such as providing qualified cadres who are well prepared scientifically and vocationally to join the work market through their ability to keep up with modern educational programs and develop their skills. Thus, universities should seek up to date economic and social development and decrease the gap between qualification and competences of their students and to supply the work market with local cadres.
- **Scientific research:** Universities should reduce the teaching tasks and the administrative burdens on its cadre and offer them the opportunity to innovate and do research that meets the needs of different groups of the local community .This requires the university administrations to coordinate and exchange of visits between scientists and researchers to keep up date with new scientific research and provide encouraging incentives for scientific research which ensure quality, competitiveness and continuity in creativity and innovation.
- **Community service:** Universities support its community by providing useful programs and training courses that contribute to increasing the knowledge of human cadres who work in different sectors of production. Universities also provide the institutions with the latest scientific knowledge and advice in return for minimum fees paid to the university. On the other hand, universities seek to market its advanced technical expertise, which may not be available in the community, in the form of software used in computers, manufacture of drugs and vaccines and advanced enzymes which the universities manufacture and sell to local institutions. Through these services the university earns benefits for itself and its cadre.
- **Knowledge Employment:** Knowledge is the main source of intellectual capital in the process of strategic thinking that occurs through the employment of intuition and creativity. It also occurs through an integrated perspective of economic investment aiming to achieve a continuous environment development, encourage scientific research and a community lifelong learning. On the one hand, productive universities should have the skills of marketing educational services which it provides through using the media and the provision of legislation and policies to support cooperation and coordination between universities and production sectors to gain benefits from innovations offered by faculty members and students that contribute to solving many of the problems facing the society.
- **Technological challenges:** Universities can meet the technological challenges by creating the conditions and capabilities of local community institutions and facilitating the

requirements of modern technology. On the other hand, universities are required to facilitate procedures and activate the dialogue between university employees of ICTs that contribute to the development of the university and solving its problems. The University must strive to invest and market knowledge responding to economy and technology of knowledge through providing technological means and the participation of scientific networks to enable students and researchers access to research, books, magazines periodic and scientific research to be available for students at any time

- **Quality and Accreditation:** It is achieved by following the policy of decentralization, flexibility, transparency in administrative decision-making and the policy of coordination between different colleges and the labor market to obtain the quality of advanced educational services for students which can help in providing suitable employment opportunities after graduation.

If a university achieves these fields, it can easily provide the requirements of productive quality.

### **Previous studies**

Several studies have been conducted in the field of productive university, such as the study of (Alexandre&Cruz,2012) **which** aims at detecting the channels of interaction between the university and the productive sector in the companies of Cabo Verde. The study examined the policy implications in terms of a sequential path of evolution of the channels from the existing interaction based on the formation of the most knowledgeable human resources. **It** used the experimental methodology, the study sample included developed countries, emerging economies and developing countries. The results of the study concluded that African countries had limited interaction characteristics- this explains the use of a range of channels of interaction based on knowledge generation activities, which affects the links between them and requires the opening of channels of communication between developed and developing countries in order to increase their financial resources and optimize investment of human resources to increase their productivity.

Brown-Luthango,( 2012) conducted a study in South Africa on the role of the university in society, the partnership between the university and society, and discussed the experience of the Felipe Laboratory in Cape Town, South Africa in handling the difficulties and challenges it faced. The result indicated that the university had an active role in the field of local cooperation to find several solutions to the development challenges faced by society, and that stakeholders should be informed of the time, effort and investment required by this kind of cooperation and the difficulty of establishing and sustaining it between the university and society. Manal Institutional context within universities not only to facilitate and support, but also for research, which seeks to strengthen cooperation between universities and local communities and reward. Also, the genuine cooperation requires a major transformation of the institutional context within universities not only for facilitation and support, but also for rewarding research that seeks closer collaboration between universities and local communities.

Tal and Sarayrah (2013) conducted a study in Jordan aimed at identifying the degree of interest of Mu'tah University in the quality of its role in serving the local community in the light of the estimates of the faculty members. The descriptive approach was used. The sample consisted of (221) The study showed that the faculty members of Mu'tah University appreciated the importance of their university in the quality of its role in serving the local community to a medium degree, and there were no statistically significant differences between the average of the estimates due to the effect of the variables (type of college, academic level, years of experience) .

Glover & Silka (2013) conducted a qualitative study on the cause of partnership between the community and the campus, the University of Maine. The qualitative approach was used by asking a set of questions. The results show that the research partnership between the university and the community provides an opportunity for universities to employ their basic knowledge in new ways, although some assume that the partnership between the university and society contradicts with the basic function of universities - knowledge generation, but this partnership may open up new opportunities for the development and advancement of knowledge, especially in the area of research partnerships between universities and the community, leading to innovations in knowledge generation.

Abu al Khair (2016) conducted a study **which** aimed to identify the availability of the requirements of the productive university. The descriptive approach was used. The study sample consisted of (140) worker, the questionnaire was used as a tool for **the** study. The results revealed that the availability of the requirements of the productive university came to a medium degree, and there were differences because of the variables of the requirements of the productive university due to the **college** variable and came in favor of scientific colleges.

### **Comments on the previous studies**

The two researchers benefited from these studies in developing the tool to collect information, identify the results and compare them with the results of the current research and use the appropriate statistical treatments, to strengthen some views on the theoretical framework. Therefore, the current study differs from the previous ones in its attempt to identify the level of challenges facing the application of the productive university's philosophy in Jordanian universities and ways of developing it from the perspective of academic leaders for the academic year (2019/2018).

The researchers conclude that most Arab universities, including Jordan, follow the traditional methods of teaching based on repetition and memorization, which are no longer fit for modern university education based on creativity and innovation. This requires adoption of the multi-specialty educational system that allows the student the opportunity to multi-qualification and selection from various disciplines, which develop a wide range of horizons, broad thinking, linking ideas, and a multidisciplinary educational environment. These can contribute to reaching the idea that can be transformed into a productive project. However, university administrations often need skilled leaders who are aware of the importance of building a generation of knowledge transform

towards the knowledge economy which is one of the most important elements of building the productive university.

## **Study problem**

The main reason behind the concern of the philosophy of the productive university is the suffering of Jordanian universities from the imbalance between university jobs, increasing demand for teaching, increasing the financial burden of universities, low governmental support for universities, weak support for scientific research and benefiting from research and studies carried out by faculty members or the postgraduate students as a result of the weak interaction between universities and community institutions. **Finally**, the decline in the outputs of the quality of education, all these challenges require the preparation and formulation of modern and innovative strategies, which bring about urgent changes in society with preserving its privacy, identity and culture and on the other hand, the need to provide additional financial sources substitute the government support, to be able to provide additional financial resources to support its various activities such as the establishment of a brochure for scientific research, endowment projects of the university, multi-field projects in cooperation with the private sector to support scientific research and innovation to change it into investment products, and adopt economic projects that benefit the community, factories and companies to contribute to the multiplicity of their products, including the material, moral, experiences, energies and human potentials of various disciplines and fields, and thus affect the building **of** the society culture and guide the idea of achieving its renaissance and comprehensive development. This is confirmed by the study of Tal & Sarayrah (2013), Brown-Luthango (2012), and Abul-Khair (2016) **who** assured the importance of the self-reliance of universities in their production and the reduction of their accumulated financial burdens through activating their partnerships with the community and its institutions. Hence the problem of the study is in the attempt to identify the challenges facing the application of the productive university's philosophy in Jordanian universities, and to reveal ways to develop them from the perspective of academic leaders by answering the following questions:

1. What is the level of challenges facing the application of the productive university's philosophy in Jordanian universities from the perspective of academic leaders?
2. Are there statistically significant differences at the level of significance ( $\alpha = 0.05$ ) between the average level of challenges of facing the application of the productive university's philosophy in Jordanian universities from the perspective of academic leaders due to the variables (university type, college, academic grade, and job title)?
3. What are the proposed ways to develop the application of the productive university's philosophy in Jordanian universities from the point of view of academic leaders?

## **Study objectives**

The study aims to identify the level of challenges facing the application of the productive university's philosophy in Jordanian universities and to reveal its relationship with variables such as university type, academic rank, type of college and scientific qualification.

## **Significance of the Study**

This study stems its significance from the importance of the subject it addresses and the objectives it seeks to achieve. The subject of applying the philosophy of the productive university is one of the modern topics that have witnessed increasing interest. Despite the importance of this topic, it still needs **further** study. This study differs from other studies in dealing with a significant topic that is applying the philosophy of the productive university in the Jordanian universities as they contribute to the development of universities, and their self-sufficiency, in addition to their role in influencing the behavior of faculty members, and affect the degree to which they can search for ways to develop the university they belong to, and determine how the mechanism of interaction between members, university administration, students and community institutions. The study may also provide a full picture of the academic leaders on the current reality of the challenges facing the productive university in Jordanian universities.

## **Definitions of terms**

**A productive university:** is a university which has a self-reliance by carrying out some activities that support and complement its traditional functions (teaching, scientific research and community service), through choosing majorities that meet the needs of the society and the faculty members, which link them to contemporary scientific and technological trends, and provide services such as training courses and consulting programmes. It also benefits from the university's diverse facilities, and it employs the results of the scientific research done by students and faculty members in solving many of the local community problems, in partnership with specialized supporting institutions from the private sector. That leads to achieving financial resources that will benefit the university administration, its employees and the local community.

**The challenges of applying the philosophy of the productive university:** it means the obstacles that limit the University's ability to implement the university's productive philosophy, such as the transformation from its traditional mission (teaching, research, and serving the community) to an economic institution that aims at profiting and marketing as a result of the vast amount of knowledge, technological development and the multiplicity of means of knowledge, which were measured through the responses of the sample of the study on the sections of the study tool prepared for the purposes of this study. It is defined as a set of methods used by university administrations to implement the philosophy of the productive university from the perspective of academic leaders in Jordanian universities, which was measured by the responses of the members of the study sample to the sections of the study tool prepared for the purposes of this study.

**Academic Leaders:** Are those who are scientifically qualified and hold the following administrative positions: (Dean of the Faculty, Head of Academic Department), and teach at Jordanian universities.

**Jordanian Universities:** In this study it means, Jordanian public and private universities belonging to the universities of the Northern Jordan Region: Jerash University, Irbid National

University, Jadra University, Al-Bayt University, Science and Technology University, Yarmouk University (2019/2018).

**Limitations and determinants of the study:** human, spatial and temporal determinants: This study is limited to academic leaders in Jordanian universities for the academic year (2019/2018). This study is limited to the answer of the academic leaders to the paragraphs of the questionnaire of the productive university's philosophy of (30) paragraphs, and the characteristics of the sociometric of reliability and validity.

## **Methodology**

**Study population:** The study sample consisted of all the academic leaders (Dean of the Faculty, Head of Academic Department) in the public and private Jordanian universities (Yarmouk University, Science and Technology University and he Hashemite University) and the private universities (Jadra University ,Jerash University, Irbid National University) for the academic year (2018/2019) and (300) academic leaders according to the statistics of human resources for each university.

Table 1: Distribution of the characteristics of the study sample by independent study variables

Variables	categories	No.	Percent%
Types of university	public	117	78.0%
	private	33	22.0%
	Total	150	100%
Academic rank	professor	52	34.7%
	Co-professor	61	40.7%
	Assistant professor	37	24.7%
	Total	150	100%
Job title	Dean	43	31.2%
	Head of dep.	107	68.6%
collage	scientific	82	56.2%
	Humanities	68	43.8%
	Total	150	100%

**Study sample** (Figure 1): The sample of the study consisted of (170) academic leaders (Dean of Faculty and Head of Academic Department), with 65% of the community of the mentioned universities, after excluding the survey sample of (30) academic leaders from outside the study sample. A total of (150) valid questionnaires was retrieved from the questionnaires distributed by the researchers, as indicated in the following table

**Study tool:** The questionnaire consisted of (30) paragraphs, divided into six domains, to measure the level of the challenges of applying the productive university philosophy in the Jordanian universities, where the 5- point Likert scale was adopted by giving each paragraph one degree as follows: (Very high, high, Moderate, Low, Very Low) which representing digitally (5,4,3,2,1), respectively. Then the academic leaders were asked a question in the interview.

**Standard of correction of the tool:** The statistical model with the fifth degree of Likert scale has been adopted, for estimating the mathematical averages of the study instrument and its paragraphs. The statistical standard was adopted using the following equation:

Very low	Low	Moderate	high	Very high
1.00-1.80	1.81-2.6	2.61-3.40	3.40-4.20	4.20-500

The scale is calculated by using the following equation:

- (5)Minimum scale (1) / Number of required categories  $0.80=5/1-5$  (5) And then add the answer (0.80) to the end of each category.

**The validity of the study tool and its reliability:** The validity of the tool was confirmed. It was presented to several arbitrators with expertise and competent professors in Jordanian universities. The arbitration is based on (11) arbitrators of academic leaders and faculty members of the faculties of education in Jordanian universities. They were asked to read the paragraphs of the questionnaire to express opinions in the paragraph clarity, language structure and their relevance to the field to which they belong, to add or delete, to formulate or propose paragraphs. Finally, their comments were taken into consideration about the appropriateness of the questionnaire to the level of the challenges of applying the philosophy of the productive university in the Jordanian universities, until the final copy was approved, which consisted (30) paragraph. Two methods are used to verify the reliability of the study instrument by calculating the coefficient of consistency of internal consistency through the Alpha-Cronbach coefficient.

Table 2: Results of the reliability of the study dimensions in Cronbach Alpha method for the exploratory sample

Scales and domains	Internal reliability	Stability
Knowledge employment	0.87	0.88
Finance	0.75	0.80
Scientific research	0.82	0.84
Community service	0,86	0.87
Technological Challenges	0.87	0.88
Quality and Accreditation	0.91	0.91
Total instrument	0.922	0.932

Table (2) shows that the consistency of internal reliability ranged between (0.75-0.91) and the stability was between (0.80-0.91). In the light of the indications of validity and reliability, the researchers found that the reliability results are acceptable to achieve the objectives of this study.

### Study variables

Independent variables: university type, college, academic rank, and job title.

Dependent variables: the challenges of applying the productive university's philosophy, and proposed solutions

Statistical Processes: The arithmetical averages and (SD) are used to answer the first and second question, and the third question is frequency and percentages

## **Results**

The following is a presentation of the statistical results reached after the analysis of the data of the study tool. The differences between the variables of the study and the nature of the relationship between the variables are revealed by answering the study questions.

Results of the first question and its discussion: “What is the level of challenges facing the application of the productive university philosophy in Jordanian universities from the perspective of academic leaders?”

To answer this question, the statistical averages and the (SD) were extracted to the estimates of the members of the study sample at the level of the challenges facing the application of the university's philosophy produced in Jordanian universities from the perspective of the academic leaders, as shown in the following table:

Table 3: The arithmetical averages and the (SD) of the elements of the challenges of applying the philosophy of the productive university philosophy are arranged in descending order

<b>No.</b>	<b>Rank</b>	<b>domains</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>	<b>Degree</b>
2	1	Finance	3.72	.80	high
6	2	Quality and Accreditation	3.72	1.04	high
4	3	Community service	3.58	.92	high
3	4	Scientific research	3.48	.82	high
1	5	Knowledge employment	3.44	.78	high
5	6	Technological challenges	3.25	.79	moderate
Total instrument			3.53	.69	high

The results of this question indicate that the level of challenges facing the application of productive university's philosophy in Jordanian universities from the perspective of the academic leaders reach an average of (3.53) with a (high) degree. The domain of financing ranks first with the highest average score of (3.72), followed by (Quality and Accreditation) in second place with an average of (3.72) and a (high) degree. In the second place, the (knowledge employment) domain obtains an average of 3.44, (3.25), with a standard deviation (.76) and a (moderate) grade. This result is due to the absence of the role of the university in the field of local cooperation to find solutions to the many development challenges faced by society in partnership with stakeholders and to inform them of the time, effort and investment required by this kind of cooperation, and the difficulty of establishing and sustaining it between the university and the society. A major transformation of the institutional context within universities not only for facilitation and support, but also for rewarding research that seeks to foster closer collaboration between universities and communities.

This result is estimated by the study sample due to the challenges faced by the university administration in the various components of the tool. In the financing component, the university administration suffers from double investment against the increasing demand for education without benefiting from university resources and facilities in investment and marketing for university administration. In the area of quality and accreditation the results may be due to the suffering of the universities administration from the central decision-making and poor coordination between the university and community institutions. The field of technological challenges may be attributed to the weak participation of the private sector in providing support for the activation of technology institutions of higher education. Spreading the culture of productive university requires a belief in the idea of productive university and developing its strategic plans and programs. As what distinguishes productive universities from traditional ones is its direct contact with the productive institutions. This is demonstrated through different forms of cooperation such as expertise houses, business incubators, central labs, knowledge parks and others.

The results of this study are correspondent with the results of these studies (Cruz, 2012 & Alexandre), Brown-Luthango (2012) and Glover & Silka (2013), which have largely demonstrated the challenges facing universities. This result differs from the result of the study of Tal and the Sarayra (2013), and the study of Abu al-Khair (2016), which showed a moderate degree of challenges faced by universities. Below is a detailed presentation of each item ranked in descending order by the arithmetic averages in the results as follows:

***The first domain: Finance***

Table 4: The arithmetical averages and the (SD) of the paragraphs of the domain (finance)

No	Rank	Items	Mean	SD	Grade
5	1	low volume of revenues resulting from investments provided by universities in response to the increasing demand for education	3.80	.91	high
4	2	Slack among administrative cadres drains the budget of universities	3.79	1.07	high
3	3	Poor investment by the university administration for its various facilities as an additional source of income for the university.	3.75	1.12	high
1	4	Weak marketing of university administration for its production services in the field of (scientific, consultant and services) to the different community institutions.	3.69	.98	high
2	5	University administration lacks development policies to reach a productive and pioneering university.	3.57	.97	high
<b>Finance</b>			<b>3.72</b>	<b>.80</b>	<b>high</b>

The results indicate that the (finance) domain ranks first, with an average of (3.72), a SD of (80.) and (high grade). This is due to the challenges facing the university administration, in terms of the low volume of revenues resulting from investments provided by universities in response to the increasing demand for education and suffer from a significant administrative slack among employees. It may be also attributed to the lack of planning in the adoption of development and investment policies to promote the utilization of the University's resources and facilities in partnership with community institutions, which differed with what Brown-Luthango (2012). That real cooperation requires a significant transformation of the institutional context within universities

not only for facilitation and support, but also rewarding research that seeks to foster closer collaboration between universities and communities. Thus, it corresponds to the result of Obeidi (2012) study which indicated that the development and support of academic scientific research towards the productive university can provide them with other sources of funding.

***The second domain: Quality and Accreditation***

Table 5: The arithmetical averages and (SD) of the domain of (quality and dependence)

No.	Rank	Items	Mean	SD	Grade
3	1	The university administration adopts centralization in administrative decision-making	3.95	1.12	high
2	2	Poor coordination between university faculties and labor market sectors.	3.79	1.11	high
4	3	Poor participation of the staff in the application of quality requirements higher education institutions.	3.70	1.12	high
1	4	The poor appropriateness of physical and human resources in institutions of higher education to the requirements of the application of total quality.	3.65	1.21	high
5	5	Poor quality of educational services provided to students at the university	3.25	1.30	high
<b>Quality and Accreditation</b>			<b>3.72</b>	<b>1.04</b>	<b>high</b>

The results indicate that (the quality and accreditation) domain ranks second with an average of (3.72) and a SD of (1.04) and a (high) degree. **This result is due** to the challenges faced by the administration of universities which adopts centralization in taking decisions on administrative matters, and they suffer from a lack of coordination between the disciplines offered by university colleges with the needs of the labor market, leading to the large stagnation of disciplines that result in high unemployment among graduates, and the poor of coordination between different university faculties with other institutions and the labor market, and this is indicated by paragraphs (1,2) The last paragraph (5), which is also high, may be attributed to the lack of coordination between universities and the labor market, poor achievement of quality standards and accreditation in many disciplines ,and poor quality of education services provided to university students. This high result differed with the result of the study of Abu al-Khair (2016) which came to a moderate degree.

**Third domain: Community service**

Table 6: The arithmetical averages and (SD) of the fields of (community service)

No.	Rank	Items	Mean	SD	Grade
1	1	Lack of academic promotion standards accredited at the university to the contributions of faculty members and academics in the service of the community	3.65	1.19	high
3	2	Ignore coordination to hold periodic meetings with community members to discuss issues of concern to the community	3.63	1.109	high
2	3	Poor coordination with productive institutions in the local community to carry out research and studies that are compatible with the labor market	3.60	1.09	high
5	4	Weak communication between the university and the local community and limiting the knowledge within the university without its association with society and its issues.	3.54	1.01	high
4	5	Weak communication with different channels from the local community to benefit from the results of the research that it does to serve the business sectors.	3.47	1.01	high
<b>Community service</b>			<b>3.58</b>	<b>.92</b>	<b>high</b>

The results indicate that the (community service) domain has an average of (3.58), a SD (.92), and to a (high) degree. This result is due to the lack of academic standards for academic promotion at the university and ignoring coordination with community members to discuss issues of concern to the community, such as coordination in conducting research and studies that are compatible with the labor market, as shown in paragraphs (1,2,3). **This result may be attributed** to the limited knowledge within the walls of the university, without employing them to solve the issues of society and its problems, as stated to in paragraphs (4.5), which comes at a (high) degree, which corresponds to the study of (Alexandre&Cruz,2012),( Brown-Luthango,2012), ( Glover& Silka,2013) and Abu al-Khair (2016) where the challenges came with a (high) degree. This result contradicts with the results of the study of Tal and Sarayrah (2013), and the study of Abu al-Khair (2016), which came to a (moderate) degree.

**Fourth domain: Scientific Research**

Table 7: Arithmetic averages and (SD) of the fields of scientific research.

No.	Rank	Items	Mean	SD	Grade
5	1	Increasing the teaching tasks and administrative burdens that constitute an obstacle to accomplishing research tasks that serve the community	3.57	1.14	high
1	2	Weak activation of the university administration specialized centers in terms of (training, consultancy, research, community service), to meet the needs of different groups of the local community	3.51	1.02	high
4	3	Lack of scientific research outputs in the production of new research products serving the local community	3.48	.94	high
2	4	The lack of coordination between the university administration and the exchange of visits between scientists and researchers to keep current what is new in the field of scientific research.	3.47	.96	high
3	5	Absence of incentives policy which encourages scientific research on continuity in creativity and innovation.	3.39	1.01	moderate
<b>Scientific Research</b>			<b>3.48</b>	<b>.82</b>	<b>high</b>

The results indicate that (the scientific research) with an average of (3.48), a SD (.82), and a high degree. This result is due to the suffering facing faculty member from increasing the teaching tasks and administrative burdens as well as the weak activation of the university's administration specialized centers in terms of (training, consulting, research, community service), to meet the needs of different groups of the community. In addition, they show the lack of coordination between the university administration and the exchange of visits between scientists and researchers to keep current with what is new in the field of scientific research and this is indicated in paragraphs (1, 2, 3, 4). As for the last paragraph, which comes to a (moderate) degree, it is attributed to the fact that the administrations of the universities face a challenge centered on the absence of encouraging motivation for researchers from the members and students of higher education to maintain creativity and innovation.

***Fifth domain: knowledge employment***

Table 8: The arithmetical averages and the (SD) of the elements of (knowledge utilization)

No.	Rank	Items	Mean	SD	Grade
1	1	The weakness of the universities administration to market educational services provided by them through the mass media.	3.61	.87	high
3	2	Weak legislation and policies that support cooperation and coordination between universities and production sectors	3.51	1.01	high
2	3	The university administration lacks access to patents and innovations as well as working to implement them	3.47	.98	high
4	4	The weakness of the universities administration in identifying the urgent research problems needed by different community institutions	3.32	.96	moderate
5	5	Lack of university administration to work together to create new research products	3.31	1.06	moderate
<b>Knowledge employment</b>			<b>3.44</b>	<b>.78</b>	<b>high</b>

The results indicate that (the knowledge-employment) has an average of (3.44), a SD of (.78). This high percentage, according to the sample of the study, is due to the weakness of the university administration to market educational services provided by universities through the mass media, since the legislation and policies of universities suffer from weak support of cooperation between universities and production sectors, which is characterized by the weakness in the use of patents and innovations (provided by leaders , faculty members and postgraduate students ) and working on applying and taking advantage of them as well as implementing them with different partners . So as to benefit from the financial revenue on all parties that achieve quality and productivity, and promote the university to rely on itself, as indicated by the following paragraphs (1,2,3), all of which come in a high grade, and this is because the university administration is confronting challenges faced in the field of Knowledge Employment. As for the paragraphs that come in a (moderate) degree, paragraphs (4.5) are attributed to the ability of the university administration to work collectively in identifying the research problems by scientific bodies that are prepared with the assistance of the student and the faculty member. But they are also suffering from the firm laws and legislations that support cooperation and coordination between universities and production sectors, the weak role of the media that markets creations and inventions of the university. This result differs with the result of Abu al-Khair study (2016).

**Sixth domain: Technological Challenges**

Table 9: Arithmetical averages and (SD) of field (Technological challenges)

No.	Rank	Items	Mean	SD	Grade
3	1	Weak participation of the private sector in providing support for the activation of technology institutions of higher education	3.47	1.00	high
1	2	Weak financial allocations to provide modern technology	3.25	1.08	moderate
2	3	Lack of clear IT development policies.	3.23	1.03	moderate
5	4	Lack of performance standards through which the technological progress of their employees can be monitored.	3.17	.86	moderate
4	5	Weakness of the means of modern dialogue between university community through information and communication technology	3.12	.98	moderate
<b>Technological Challenges</b>			<b>3.25</b>	<b>.76</b>	<b>moderate</b>

The results indicate that the technological challenges come in the last rank, with an average of (3.25) a SD of (.76,) at (moderate) degree. This is estimated by the academic leaders due to the weak participation of the university administration in the private sector in providing the material and human support necessary to activate the technology, because of its deficiency of its policies clarity that contribute to the development of technology, This is showed in paragraphs (1,2,3,4), which come between high and moderate, while the last paragraph, which comes to a moderate degree, may be attributed to the lack of coordination among university communities in using more effective means of dialogue through information and communication technology.

The answer to the second question, which states: Are there statistically significant differences at the level of significance ( $\alpha = 0.05$ ) between the average level of challenges facing the application of the productive university philosophy in Jordanian universities from the perspective of the academic leaders due to the variables (type of university, college, And job title)? To answer this question, the arithmetical averages and (SD) of the level of challenges facing the application of the productive university philosophy in Jordanian universities from the perspective of the academic leaders is due to variables (university type, college, academic rank and job title) as showed in table (10) above.

Table (10) shows an apparent variance in the arithmetical averages and (SD) in the level of the challenges facing the application of the productive university philosophy in Jordanian universities from the perspective of academic leaders due to the variables (university type, college, academic grade and job title) Quadratic analysis was used as shown in Table (11).

Table 10: The statistical averages and (SD) of the level of challenges facing the application of the productive university philosophy in Jordanian universities from the perspective of academic leaders attributed to variables (Type university, college, academic rank, job title).

Variables	Statistics	Knowledge employment	Finance	Scientific research	Community service	Technological challenges	Quality and accreditation	Total
<b>Type of University</b>								
Public	average	3.49	3.74	3.50	3.63	3.28	3.83	3.58
	No.	117	117	117	117	117	117	117
	deviation	.749	.856	.827	.983	.737	1.088	.723
private	average	3.27	3.67	3.44	3.38	3.15	2.35	3.38
	No.	33	33	33	33	33	33	33
	deviation	.889	.570	.807	.584	.827	.730	.517
Total	average	3.44	3.72	3.48	3.58	3.25	3.72	3.53
	No.	150	150	150	150	150	150	150
	deviation	.784	.801	.820	.915	.756	1.037	.687
<b>Academic rank</b>								
Professor	average	3.49	3.67	3.49	3.59	3.32	3.64	3.53
	No.	52	52	52	52	52	52	52
	deviation	.731	.893	.778	.965	.816	1.233	.781
Co-professor	average	3.50	3.80	3.50	3.68	3.27	3.81	3.59
	No.	61	61	61	61	61	61	61
	deviation	.740	.848	.918	.976	.721	.985	.708
Assistant professor	average	3.28	3.68	3.45	3.39	3.11	3.69	3.43
	No.	37	37	37	37	37	37	37
	deviation	.915	.556	.722	.709	.730	.812	.488
Total	average	3.44	3.72	3.48	3.58	3.25	3.72	3.53
	No.	150	150	150	150	150	150	150
	deviation	.784	.801	.820	.915	.756	1.037	.687
<b>Job title</b>								
Dean	average	3.57	3.83	3.80	3.70	3.39	3.05	3.72
	No.	43	43	43	43	43	43	43
	deviation	.755	.784	.747	.874	.776	.959	.642
Head of dept.	average	3.39	3.68	3.36	3.53	3.19	3.59	3.46
	No.	107	107	107	107	107	107	107
	deviation	.793	.807	.816	.930	.744	1.044	.692
Total	average	3.44	3.72	3.48	3.58	3.25	3.72	3.53
	No.	150	150	150	150	150	150	150
	deviation	.784	.801	.820	.915	.756	1.037	.687
<b>Collage</b>								
Scientific	average	3.47	3.80	3.54	3.52	3.21	3.65	3.53
	No.	82	82	82	82	82	82	82
	deviation	.781	.916	.875	.970	.852	1.146	.755
Humanity	average	3.41	3.64	3.41	3.64	3.29	3.81	3.53
	No.	68	68	68	68	68	68	68
	deviation	.792	.631	.773	.846	.626	.889	.600
Total	average	3.44	3.72	3.48	3.58	3.25	3.72	3.53
	No.	150	150	150	150	150	150	150
	deviation	.784	.801	.820	.915	.756	1.037	.687

Table (11) below indicates that there are no statistically significant differences at the level of significance ( $\alpha < 0.05$ ) for the level attributed to the variable of the university type except for the field of quality and accreditation with a value of (4.588) and a significance level (0.034). This result is due to the fact that public universities are characterized by the confidence of the local community, with the efficiency of its outputs. On the other hand, it is a free government university that is not profitable but seeks to provide service to the local community, Although in a few cases it demands some fees , their services are based on providing knowledge within the university without involving the local community in the investment of their products, which is one of the most important challenges that limit their ability to be self-reliant universities, they have the resources , facilities and potentials that help them to invest, promote and upgrade productive universities by investing their research products and investing their public facilities for community partners.

Table 11: Analysis of the quadratic variance of the effect of the variables of the study (type of university, college, academic rank and job title) on the level of challenges facing the application of the productive university philosophy in Jordanian universities

Source of Variance	Areas	Sum of Squares	Df	Mean square	f	Statistical significance
<b>Type of university</b>	Knowledge employment	.013	1	.013	.033	.855
	Finance	.005	1	.005	.009	.926
	Scientific research	.001	1	.001	.002	.967
	Community service	.054	1	.054	.071	.790
	Technological challenges	1.222	1	1.222	2.764	.099
	Quality and accreditation	3.761	1	3.761	4.558	.034
	Total instrument	.023	1	.023	.058	.810
<b>Academic Rank</b>	<b>Knowledge employment</b>	<b>2.578</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1.289</b>	<b>3.382</b>	<b>.037</b>
	Finance	.291	2	.146	.248	.781
	Scientific research	.401	2	.200	.369	.692
	Community service	1.817	2	.908	1.185	.309
	Technological challenges	1.873	2	.937	2.118	.124
	Quality and accreditation	3.154	2	1.577	1.924	.150
	Total instrument	.196	3	.098	.245	.783
<b>Job title</b>	<b>Knowledge employment</b>	<b>1.799</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1.799</b>	<b>4.721</b>	<b>.032</b>
	Finance	1.929	1	1.929	3.283	.072
	<b>Scientific research</b>	<b>7.479</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>7.479</b>	<b>13.771</b>	<b>.000</b>
	Community service	.816	1	.816	1.064	.304
	Technological challenges	.129	1	.129	.292	.590
	Quality and accreditation	<b>5.946</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>5.946</b>	<b>7.254</b>	<b>.008</b>
	Total instrument	<b>2.334</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2.334</b>	<b>5.836</b>	<b>.017</b>
<b>Collage</b>	<b>Knowledge employment</b>	<b>3.997</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>3.997</b>	<b>10.487</b>	<b>.002</b>
	Finance	.673	1	.673	1.145	.287
	<b>Scientific research</b>	<b>2.759</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2.759</b>	<b>5.081</b>	<b>.026</b>
	Community service	.699	1	.699	.912	.341
	Technological challenges	.185	1	.185	.419	.518
	Quality and accreditation	<b>.535</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>.535</b>	<b>.652</b>	<b>.421</b>
	Total	<b>.311</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>.311</b>	<b>.777</b>	<b>.380</b>
<b>Error</b>	Knowledge employment	50.309	132	.381		
	Finance	77.582	132	.588		
	Scientific research	71.688	132	.543		
	Community service	101.211	132	.767		
	Technological challenges	58.385	132	.442		
	Quality and accreditation	108.205	132	.820		
	Total	<b>52.792</b>	<b>132</b>	<b>.400</b>		
<b>Total</b>	Knowledge employment	<b>1870.680</b>	<b>150</b>			
	Finance	2174.320	150			
	Scientific research	1919.520	150			
	Community service	2044.280	150			
	Technological challenges	1667.680	150			
	Quality and accreditation	2239.120	150			
	Total	<b>1942.469</b>	<b>150</b>			
<b>Total</b>	Knowledge employment	<b>91.510</b>	<b>149</b>			
	Finance	95.583	149			
	Scientific research	100.175	149			
	Community service	124.683	149			
	Technological challenges	85.254	149			
	Quality and accreditation	160.383	149			
	Total	<b>70.273</b>	<b>149</b>			

Although private universities are often seen as profitable universities that seek to secure their human resources investment requirements, far from community service, they have a supportive role to government universities. For instance, the University of Jadra which is one of the private university that has contributed to a real partnership with the local community in terms of reducing the fees of academic courses to compete with the price of public universities, and offers a lot of

jobs for many of the graduate students who have received the degree of academic excellence, and scholarships from outside the university for students who met the scientific requirements. Previous studies did not show differences due to the university type variable.

There are no statistically significant differences in the level due to the academic level variable at the level of significance ( $\alpha < 0.05$ ) for all fields and the total instrument, except for the field of knowledge employment with a value of (3.382) and a level of significance (0.037). The Post Hoc Comparisons using LSD did not show differences between academic grade categories. This result may be due to the position of the academic leader whatever his scientific rank is the leader in his work and the authority and power to implement the orders in partnership with the university administration. This result was consistent with the outcome of Tal and Sarayrah (2013).

There are no statistically significant differences at the level of significance ( $\alpha < 0.05$ ) for the level attributed to the variable of the job title except for the field of knowledge employment, scientific research, quality and accreditation, and the total tool, at a significant level (0.000), the differences were in favor of a dean. This result is due to the powers granted to the administrative leader, and the role that leads to maintaining the status of his institution excellence and improve the quality of its services, and its powers granted to him also to employ and invest the results of research and studies obtained by faculty members and students. No studies have dealt with the job title.

There are no statistically significant differences at the level of significance ( $\alpha < 0.05$ ) due to the variable Collage except for the field of employing knowledge and scientific research with a level of significance less than (0.05). The differences are in favor of the scientific college. This result is attributed to the role played by the scientific colleges in the employment of knowledge and scientific research, which focuses on the field of application, its research projects are often development projects aiming at solving a problem on the ground if invested properly, they deal with equipment and devices and materials which can be controlled and in turn return to the university if invested with the high return, which contributes to the advancement of the university, to become self-reliant. Unlike the human faculties that deal with human elements which are characterized by temperament and emotional fluctuations, which make it difficult to control them with accuracy and consistency, despite the human aspect which is the main element motivating to do various research work. This result agrees with the result of Abu al-Khair study (2016), which came in favor of scientific colleges. The result of this study differs with the result of the study of Tal and Sarayrah (2013), which showed no differences.

To answer the third question, which states: “What are the proposed ways to develop the application of productive university philosophy in Jordanian universities from the perspective of academic leaders?”, the frequency and percentages of the responses of the sample were extracted to this open question, as shown in the following table (12). In accordance to the responses of the members of the sample that the highest percentage attained in paragraphs (1.2) on the paragraph stated (The university administration should seek to re-line in achieving a balance between the volume of revenues resulting from investments provided by universities in return for the increasing demand for education), and the paragraph, (The universities administration should contribute to the

restructuring of management on an ongoing basis to ensure that there is no slack among the administrative cadres drain the budget of universities) With a frequency (24) and a percentage (15.89%), followed by the paragraph( grant the university administration to decentralize the administrative decisions that suit it) with frequency (23) and percentage of (15.23%), and the answer (University administration should adopt development policies to be a productive and pioneering university) with the frequency (22%) and by percentage (15.23%). The rest of the responses ranged between (6.62% -11.26 % %).

The researchers attribute this finding to the fact that these proposals correspond to the challenges that limit the productive university’s philosophy in Jordanian universities to be ranked productive universities which depend on their investment and funding their research projects in partnership with the local community. This high respond is due to the first and second paragraphs, as indicated in frequency table and in respond to the students responses which are (The universities administration should contribute to the restructuring of management on an ongoing basis to ensure that there is no slack among the administrative cadres drain the budget of universities and The university administration should seek to re-line in achieving a balance between the volume of revenues resulting from investments provided by universities in return for the increasing demand for education.

Table 12: Recurrence Table and Percentage of Sample (Academic Leaders) Descending by Frequency of Response to Question 3 (N = 150)

No.	Answer	Frequency	Percentage
1	The university administration should seek to re-line in achieving a balance between the volume of revenues resulting from investments provided by universities in return for the increasing demand for education	24	15.89%
1	The universities administration should contribute to the restructuring of management on an ongoing basis to ensure that there is no slack among the administrative cadres drain the budget of universities	23	15.23%
2	The university administration grants decentralize the administrative decisions that suit it.	23	15.23%
2	University administration should adopt development policies to be a productive and pioneering university.	22	15.22%
3	The university administration should follow relevant policy of the two accord the material and human resources in the institutions of higher education to the requirements of the application of total quality.	17	11.26%
4	The academic promotion standards adopted at the university should be based on the contributions of faculty members, academics and students in serving the local community	15	9.93%
5	Minimize teaching tasks and administrative burdens that are an obstacle to the achievement of research tasks that serve the community	14	9.27%
6	The University administration should place the marketing of educational services among the priorities that universities provide through the media and communication.	10	6.62%
6	The universities administration should enhance the participation of the private sector in providing the necessary support for the activation of technology institutions of higher education	10	6.62%
<b>The total answers</b>		150	100.00%

This is evident that one of the most prominent challenges facing the universities administration is the slack of career among its administrative cadres, in addition to weak strategic planning in order

to achieve a balance between the inputs of the university and its outputs. Which is followed by the third paragraph (The university administration grants decentralize the administrative decisions that suit it) and paragraph (the university administration should follow relevant policy of the two accord the material and human resources in the institutions of higher education to the requirements of the application of total quality) that came at a rate of (15.23%) and to a high. This result may be attributed to the fact that one of the most important proposals that contribute to the preparation of universities as productive universities is the adoption by the university administration of the policy of decentralization in decision-making so that they make appropriate decisions and ensures quality and accreditation. In the last rank come the paragraphs, (The University administration should place the marketing of educational services among the priorities that universities provide through the media and communication.), and the paragraph (The universities administration should enhance the participation of the private sector in providing the necessary support for the activation of technology institutions of higher education) at a percentage of (6.62%). The researchers attribute this result to the importance of activating the field of marketing of its administrative, educational and research services in partnership with local community institutions. This finding is correspondent to the study of (& Alexandre& Cruz, 2012), (Brown-Luthango, 2012) and (Glover & Silka, 2013).

## **Conclusion**

In accordance to the previous results the level of challenges facing the application of productive university's philosophy in Jordanian universities from the perspective of academic leaders come at high degree, this indicates that the extent of the challenges facing Jordanian universities are represented in:

1. **Finance:** It ranked first and comes at a high degree indicating that funding is an important challenge because of the low volume of income resulting from the investments provided by universities compared to the increasing demand for education .This is also resulted by different reasons such as: career slack among administrative cadres that depleting the budget of the university. Universities lack the marketing skills of its productive services in these sectors (scientific, consulting and services) and they also lack the ability of implementing developmental strategies that enables them to be productive universities through marketing their productive services in the field of (scientific, advisory and services) to the different institutions of society and lack of development policies to reach a productive and pioneering university.
2. **Quality and accreditation:** It ranks second, it ensures that the applying of the productive university's philosophy is facing challenges due to the university's adoption of the centralization in administrative decisions, weak coordination between university faculties and sectors of the labor market and the low participation of workers in the application of quality requirements institutions of higher education. The poor quality of educational services provided to students at the university also form a difficulty for the university.

3. *The challenge of community service* comes third, which means that university administrations do not approve promotion as a criterion in the service of society but use educational research for promotion purposes only. In addition, the universities administration neglects communicating and interacting with the community to identify their problems and challenges as well as it lacks policy of coordination with the productive institutions which contributed to the weakness of the university's communication with the local community. Consequently, it limits the knowledge within the university without its association with the society and its issues.
4. As for *the challenge of scientific research and the employment of knowledge*, the increasing teaching tasks and administrative burdens form a challenge to accomplish the research tasks that serve the community, the weak activation of the university administrative centers specialized in terms of (training, consulting, research, community service) did not enable it to meet the needs of different groups of the community because of the weak policies and legislation of the university administration to benefit from patents and innovations and to promote their marketing to local community institutions.
5. Finally, *technological challenges*, which are the least challenges faced by universities according to the sample of the study. The results indicate that universities administration suffer from weak participation of the private sector which has a significant role in providing support for the activation of technology institutions of higher education. These major challenges have contributed to hindering the progress of Jordanian universities and limit their ability to be self-sufficient universities.

## **Study proposals**

The study suggests that to achieve the philosophy of a productive university these tips should be followed:

- Believing in non-contradiction between the concept of productive university and the general concept of the university and its basic functions (teaching, scientific research, community service).
- The concept of the productive university should be linked to its cooperation with the local community institutions and the private sector in solving the problems of the local community by implementing its programs.
- Enhancing research partnership between the university and the community by giving universities the opportunity to select, generate and employ knowledge, which may open up new opportunities for knowledge development and use of research knowledge.

- Removing the barriers between the university as a focal point for openness and a ray of scientific and cultural knowledge, and between the surrounding profitable and productive institutions.
- Setting standards and measures that determine the academic capabilities of the higher education students, which is considered a source of income for the university. Which reflects positively on the quality of education.
- To encourage the university administration to get donations and the sponsorship from the persons who are able to provide support for the funding to the university and its scientific research.

## **Recommendations**

Based on the findings of the study, the researchers recommend the following:

- The administration of the universities should attempt to follow the policy of decentralization in making administrative decisions and reducing the bureaucracy in the legislations and laws with the investors from the local community, taking into consideration the administrative restructuring on an ongoing basis to ensure that there is no slack among the administrative cadres.
- The university administration should follow clear criteria and principles in terms of promotion, attracting students, or marketing investment inside and outside the university.
- To activate the investment of various channels of communication, media, dialogue and others, in enhancing the participation of the private sector in providing the necessary support to activate technology for higher education institutions.
- Enhance cooperation between the productive university and the community within the university, as well as facilitation and support, should be turned into a research grant that seeks to strengthen cooperation between universities and local communities and contribute to solving their problems.
- Benefiting from successful experiences of productive university in both Arab and foreign countries, which adopted the university's productive philosophy in addition to making the best use of the available resources and resources.

## **References**

- Abu al-Khair, R. (2016). The availability of the requirements of the productive university and its relation to the organizational effectiveness in the technical colleges in the Gaza governorates. (unpublished master thesis). Al-Azhar University – Gaza
- Abdul Mohtasib, c. (2006). The development of Azhar university education considering the university's productive philosophy and trends of members
- Abdel Fattah, Z. (2015). The challenges of higher education in Egypt: the productive universities as a solution to the crisis. <http://cfy.ksu.edu.sa>
- Abu Shawish· H. (2014). The influence of transformational leadership, Organizational culture, and strategic change on organizational effectiveness in Palestinian higher education", Philosophy thesis, University Sains Malaysia
- Alexandre·J & Cruz, V. (2012):" What are the University-Productive Sectors links that Matters in a Small Island Country?"University Autonomy Metropolitan-Unidad Xochimilco.
- Bovalta, M., Moussaoui, A. (2015). Trends in the transition to the productive university (investment) as a source of self-financing. *Humanitarian Journal*, 43: 392-377
- Boussada, R., Boukker, S. (2000), The productive university, 1, Tunisia, Arab Organization for Education, Culture and Science.
- Bashir, M. (2012). Productive university and the growth of scientific research. Retrieved from the site on 32/9/2018 <http://arsco.org/>
- Beni Salama, M. (2008). Universities and community development. Via the website <http://www.assawsana.com/>
- Brown-Luthango, M. (2012). Community-university engagement: the Philippi CityLab in Cape Town and the challenge of collaboration across boundaries. *Higher Education*, 65(3), 309–324.
- Faculty towards their application. (Unpublished doctoral dissertation), Faculty of Education, Al-Azhar University Faculty members of the university. *Mu'tah Magazine for Research and Studies, Series of Humanities and Social Sciences*, 28 (4): 70-35.
- Glover, R & Silka, L. (2013). Choice, power and perspective: The neglected question of who initiates engaged campus-community partnerships. *Gateways: International Journal of Community Research and Engagement*, 6 (2013): 38–56

Hariri, R. (2010). Leadership and Quality Management in Higher Education, Amman, Jordan, Dar Al Thaqafa for Publishing and Distribution.

Haikel, N (2014). Developing scientific research centers in Egyptian universities considering the requirements of the productive university: a strategic vision, (unpublished doctoral dissertation), Faculty of Education: Banha University.

Jamasi, M. (2014). The degree of availability of the characteristics of the productive university in the Palestinian universities and ways of enhancing them, unpublished master thesis, Islamic University, Gaza, Palestine.

Jarrah, A. (2017). Science and Technology "in the top 500 universities worldwide. Retrieved from the source on 11/10/2018 [www.ammonnews.net/](http://www.ammonnews.net/)

Khalifa, A. (2014). Proposed formula for activating the social partnership of Saudi universities in the light of the philosophy of the productive university (Imam Muhammad bin Abdul Aziz Islamic University model), Journal of Education and Psychology, No. (46) <https://platform.almanhal.com>

Obeidi, N. (2012). "Funding Strategy for Productive Universities: Universities of Saudi Arabia and the Kingdom of Bahrain - Model, Journal of the Arab Academy of Denmark, Issue 10, Electronic Copy

Perkmann, M., Salter, A. (2012). How to create productive partnerships with universities. MIT Sloan Management Review 53, 79–88.

Perkmann, M., King, Z., Pavelin, S., (2011). Engaging excellence? Effects of faculty quality on university engagement with industry. Research Policy, 40, 539–552

Ponomariov, B., (2008). Effects of university characteristics on scientists' interactions with the private sector: an exploratory assessment. The Journal of Technology Transfer, 33, 485–503

Qatawneh, Q, Al Khalafat, (2015). Imagine a proposal to finance universities in Jordan. Obtained from the source on 29/8/2018 <https://platform.almanhal.com/>

Ramadan, M. (2004). The role of the university in the service of society and the environment. The 10th Annual Arab Conference of the Center for the Development of University Education, Arab University Education: Prospects for Reform and Development, 2004 - 19/18 Cairo: Ain Shams University

Shammari, A. (2010). The five requirements for building a pioneering university. Retrieved on 2/9/2018 from the website <http://www.aleqt.com/>

Sherbini, V. (2009). New ways to increase university resources. Retrieved from the site on 30/9/2018 <http://www.almarefh.net>

Tal, S. (1997). Teaching rules at the university. Directory of faculty members in universities and institutions of higher education in the Arab world. Amman, Jordan, Dar Al Fikr for Publishing and Distribution.

Tal &, Sarayrah, Kh. (2013). The degree of interest Mu'tah University in the quality of its role in serving the community in the light of the estimates of

Tweissi, Adel (2017). Universities and self-financing opportunities - Al Rai Newspaper <http://www.alrai.com>

Zuhairi, p. (2015). Mechanisms turning universities into productive institutions. Retrieved from the site on 22/9/2018 <http://www.alsabaah.iq/>

Walsh, J.P., Baba, Y., Goto, A., Yasaki, Y., (2008). Promoting university–industry linkages in Japan: faculty responses to a changing policy environment. Prometheus, 26, 39–54.

William, F. Massy , Teresa, A. Sullivan & Christopher, M.(2013). Improving Measurement of Productivity in Higher Education. , Change, The Magazine of Higher Learning, 45(1), 2013.  
(Available at: [www.changemag.org/](http://www.changemag.org/))

# **An Investigation of the influences of Organization Communication Patterns upon Team Effectiveness among Private Universities in Thailand: A Multivariate Analysis**

**Narat Wattanapanit**

*Ramkhamhaeng University, Thailand*

## **ABSTRACT**

This research project was established upon current literature and research findings regarding the relationship between communication patterns and team effectiveness among organizations. This project aimed to delve in depth into reported causal relationships between the three organizational communication patterns namely vertical, horizontal and diagonal communication flows or patterns upon team effectiveness measured in three dimensions: task accomplishment, members' satisfaction with the team, and members' intention to stay on with the team. Questionnaire was utilized to collect data from personnel in top ten private universities in Thailand. Eight hundred and seventy six completed sets of usable questionnaire were gathered. A multivariate statistical analysis via Multiple Regression Analysis supported that horizontal, diagonal, and vertical communication patterns had positive influences on overall team effectiveness. An in-depth analysis revealed that horizontal communication had the highest influences on two dimensions: intention to stay with the team and team members' satisfaction. Diagonal communication had the highest influence upon task accomplishment. Vertical communication's influence ranked the second regarding task accomplishment but the least on satisfaction and team maintenance.

**Keywords:** Organization Communication, Teamwork, Vertical Communication, Horizontal Communication, Diagonal Communication

## **Introduction**

Teamwork is essential for modern day management of organizations (Daft, 2013). Personnel in higher education institutions have to work in cooperation with each other in order to deliver quality education to students and other stakeholders. Educators have to cross their comfort boundaries by designing interdisciplinary courses and activities which complement each other to provide an integrated teaching and learning system as in case of STEM (Science Technology Engineering Mathematics) education (Hom, 2014). In this regards, communication is an essential ingredient which functions as the linkages among personnel in an organization, within team, across team, and with the management (Bateman, Snell, and Konopaske, 2016). This research project aimed to investigate the influence of organizational communication patterns classified into vertical, horizontal and diagonal communication patterns upon team effectiveness in the dimensions of task accomplishment, member's satisfaction and team maintenance or intention to stay with the team. This research project provides an insight into the comparative effectiveness of each communication pattern upon team effectiveness in each dimension.

## **Literature**

### ***Teamwork***

Organizations in the modern world emphasize efficiency of work. Adam Smith describes in his infamous book *Wealth of the Nation* that division of labor could increase operational efficiency (Smith, 2015). The division of labor into smaller specialized work units improved organizations' efficiency. Since then, organization's efficiency had increased many folds. Unfortunately, the separation of work into small units created gaps among workforce and eventually deteriorated productivity which was against the original objective of the division of labor. In the past couple decades, team work was introduced into organizational context in order to amend these gaps. Efficiency as a team, rather than individual, had become an important organizational practice (Paguio, 2006).

Teamwork comprised of group of individuals whose tasks and responsibility were interdependent (Cohen and Bailey, 1997). Teamwork involved more than one individual working together towards the same goals with the same direction (Hackman, 1987). Working as a team had introduced various advantages such as shared experience and world view, combined strength, and others. (Rushmer, 1997). Teamwork could promote organizational processes (Teare et al., 1998; Woodcock, 1989). Some advantages of teamwork included more work accomplishment and members' satisfaction. Gemuenden and Hoegl (2001) reported the relationship between teamwork quality and team performance, work satisfaction, and learning among software developers in German. Pineda and Lerner (2006) also supported the relationship between teamwork and goal attainment, satisfaction with the team experience and improvement in skills and understanding of

teamwork among 4<sup>th</sup> year students in the business faculty. However, an analysis of the effectiveness of communication pattern upon teamwork dimension was inadequate.

### ***Teamwork and communication***

Communication was an essential tool which connect people to each other. It bridged personnel together and provided various benefits to organizations. Hargie (1996) reported the relationship between communication and organizational innovation. Abu Bakar, Mustafa, and Mohamad (2009) supported the relationship between communication and team-oriented commitment. Luo, Song, Gebert, Zhang, and Feng (2016)'s research project proved the relationship between leader's communication style and subordinate's affective commitment to change. Zuech and Finley (1996) found that customers were satisfied when members of the organization work in team.

Individual working in team need to coordinate in order to attain the organizational objectives. In this regards, communication was an important tool for a good coordination. Gemuenden and Lechler (1997) and Hoegl and Gemuenden (2001) supported that communication positively and significantly influenced the quality of teamwork. Ejohwomu, Oshodi, and Lam (2017) suggested effective communication as one of the determinant for performance. Communication was an important ingredient of team operation (Gemuenden and Lechler 1997; Hoegl and Gemuenden, 2001) and influenced construction project's team performance (Ejohwomu, Oshodi, and Lam, 2017). Hunt (2014) reported that communication directly affected nurses' satisfaction, morale, and effectiveness. Poor communication created negative feelings and misunderstanding, and eventually bad services among practice nurses. Carrière and Bourque (2009) found that communication satisfaction mediated the relationship between internal communication practices and job satisfaction and affective organizational commitment. Effective communication enabled exchanges of data and knowledge among personnel. Hence, it helped to promote and enhance collective contributions which improve productivity of organizations.

Cohen and Bailey (1997) synthesized a couple hundred articles and suggested team effectiveness involve three dimension: task results, attitude of team members, and behavioral results. Adams, Simon, and Ruiz (2002), DiSilverio (2002) and Huusko (2007) also supported the notion of performance, attitude and behavioral dimensions as the results of teamwork. Working in team resulted in more task attainment, members' satisfaction, and team maintenance (Cohen and Bailey, 1997; Pina, Martinez, and Martinez, 2008). Communication referred to the process that individual transmit and understand shared meaning (Robbins and Coulter, 2017). There were various models of communication but most suggested communication comprises of 6 components namely senders, messages, channel, receiver, feedback, and noise as shown in figure 1.

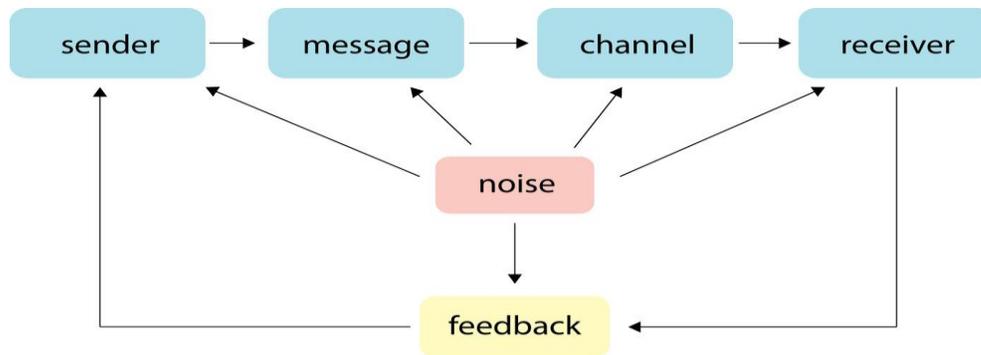


Figure 1: Communication model  
Adapted from: Robbins and Coulter (2017)

### *Organizational Communication*

Organizational communication referred to the communication within an organization whereby hierarchical position plays an important part of effective communication. In this regards, hierarchical positions of senders and receivers of the message as well as the direction of the communication needed to be carefully studied (Bartels, Peters, Jong, Pruyn, and Molen, 2010). Communication in organization served 4 major functions: control members' behavior, share information, express emotion, and motivation (Scott and Mitchell, 1976).

The organizational communication flow pattern which was the framework of this research project was categorized into three patterns: vertical, horizontal and diagonal communication (Robbins and Coulter, 2017).

Vertical communication (figure 2a) included downward and upward communication flow. It referred to the transmission of messages from top management downward to subordinates following the chain of command in the organization and vice versa. The flow of communication could be both downward and upward. Top management communicated strategies, policies, rules and other commands to their middle managers and subordinates to instruct subordinates to operate. Subordinates reported work results and other information upward to their higher level managers and eventually to the top management. In certain organization context, such as repeated tasks, one-way communication occurred when top management closed down the upward communication channel. They instructed subordinates of what to do and expect obedience. In some organizations, top management were open and listened to comments and feedback from subordinates, hence, the communication direction became two-way. Upward communication had various advantages (Gary Crap, 1990). The management obtained feedback of the operation regarding the policy and plans. Furthermore, the management obtained information regarding the effectiveness and obstruction in subordinates' work. Next, upward communication assisted as a ventilation for employees to relieve their stress through sharing their problems with their leaders. Finally, upward communication allowed employees to participate and commit to the organizations' activities.

Horizontal communication (figure 2b) was the communication among personnel in the same hierarchical level in the organization. This pattern of communication did not follow the chain of command but was embedded in the organization structure. Those who reported to the same boss were allowed to communicate with each other. For example, managers in the same level in the

organization structure such as production manager and procurement manager reported to the same boss, i.e., factory manager, horizontal communication occurred if the organization promote the communication among managers who had the same boss. However, this pattern of communication did not allow individual to communication across organizational levels. Lateral or horizontal communication was the exchange of information among subordinates across their functional department. Employees used this channel to coordinate their task across departments. Lateral communication helped to reduce the time used in transmitting information by crossing the chain of command. The coordination among departments could be perform quickly. Moreover, sharing of information helped to create efficiency in tasks. Employees shared common understanding through lateral communication

Diagonal communication (figure 2c) involved the communication across organizational levels and work unit. Some organizations promoted the communication among personnel without regard to the organization structure. This type of communication was generally performed through informal channel. The management supported the communication across work units. Relationships within the organization were promoted.

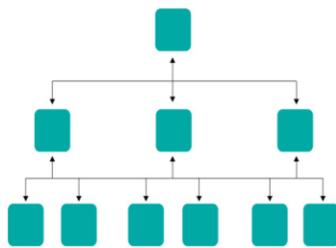


Figure 2a

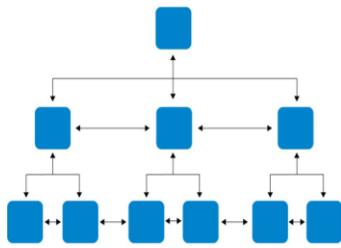


Figure 2b

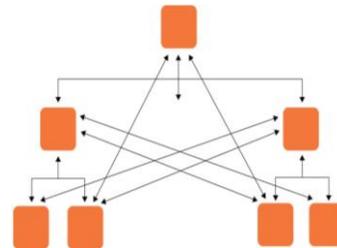


Figure 2c

Figure 2 Communication patterns

### ***Barriers to communication***

The transmission and understanding of messages could be disrupted in all components of the communication process. Robbins and Coulter (2017) suggested barriers to communication included filtering, participants' emotions, information overload, selective listening, and perception capability of communicators.

Filtering was the manipulation of information to make it appears favorable. Filtering was common in organizations. Subordinates had to screen and transfer only information the management would like to know. Sometimes, they chose to communicate only information that made them look good in the eyes of the supervisors. In the meantime, the management might also deliberately filtered some information they think would create negative reactions from the subordinates.

Emotion could affect the interpretation of the messages. An upset receiver had the tendency to interpret messages negatively while a happy receiver tended to interpret messages positively. Hence, the intended meaning of the messages might be distorted.

Human's brains had limited capacity to receive and digest information. When receivers too much information they could digest, they would just ignore the information. There were a tremendous amount of information flowing in organizations in any single day of work. Too much information obstructed the communication process in the workplace.

Some receiver selected to receive and interpreted parts of the messages that he/she wanted to receive but ignored to process other parts that he/she was not interested in.

The messages might be distorted or misunderstood based on the differences between senders' and receivers' frame of reference. People did not have perfect perceptual organs, for example, some might be short-sighted, some might have tendency to interpret the meanings of messages in certain manners. The mismatch between senders' and receivers' tendency to perceive things around them could distort the interpretation of the message sent and received.

## **Research methodology**

This research project aimed to elicit empirical data to test the influence of each type of communication patterns upon teamwork efficiency dimensions among top ten private universities in Thailand.

### ***Population and Samples***

The Office of the Higher Education Commission categorized universities in Thailand into 5 categories: Public universities, Public autonomous universities, Rajabhat Universities, Rajamangala Universities of Technology, and Private universities (Bureau of International Cooperation Strategy, Office of the Higher Education Commission, 2019). Public universities are allocated annual budgets from the government and administered under bureaucratic system. Public autonomous universities manage on their own administrative structure and budgets. Rajabhat Universities is a group of former Rajabhat Institutes which were upgraded from teacher training colleges and community development. Rajamangala Universities were upgraded from Rajamangala Institutes of Technology colleges which formerly offered technology and vocational education. The four categories of university above are, one way or another, under government supervision through parts of the financing and subsidies. The last category of university in Thailand are the private universities which do not receive budget allocation from the government and is controlled under the Private Higher Education Act. As of 2018 there were 11 public higher education, 23 autonomous universities, 38 Rajabhat Universities, 9 Rajamangala Universities of Technology, 1 community college with 20 campuses, and 75 private higher education institutions (HEI). Out of these 73 private HEIs, 42 are universities, 11 are institutions and 20 are colleges (Bureau of International Cooperation Strategy, Office of the Higher Education Commission, 2018).

Although beginning to transform, public universities are governed by strong bureaucratic system, communication pattern tend to be downward and one-way. Moreover, team structure is hardly performed under the government protocol. Hence, this study, attempting to investigate the teamwork effectiveness, focused on private universities. The latest number reported by the Office of The population in this study were 11,775 personnel working in private universities in Thailand (Office of the Higher Education Commission, (2019). The required sample size at confidence level 95% was 373 samples. Data were collected from top 10 private universities in term of numbers of personnel. Private universities with top ten highest numbers of personnel were selected. Altogether these ten universities accounted for 6,681 personnel or 56.7% of the total personnel of all 73 private universities. These ten universities had more than 400 personnel so they had large organizational structure to exhibit various types of communication flow and teamwork. The remaining personnel were scattered in 63 HEIs, or about 80 in each HEI which make their organizational structure too small for the objective of this study. One hundred sets of questionnaires were distributed to personnel in each of these 10 private universities through the human resources department. Eight hundred and ninety two sets of questionnaire were returned. After the editing and cleaning of data 876 sets were usable.

### ***Data Collection Instrument***

The questionnaire consisted of 3 parts.

Part I asked the respondents to provide their demographic data.

Part II elicited the respondents' perceptions regarding the pattern of communication in their work unit. The items were derived from the definitions of vertical, diagonal, and horizontal communication pattern. The scale consisted of 5 items for each pattern of communication. Respondents were asked to rate their perception regarding each item ranging from 5 = highly agree to 1 = highly disagree. Examples of items in the vertical communication pattern section included "My boss informs me information relevant to my operation" and "My boss clarifies my work unit objectives to me". Examples of items in the diagonal communication pattern section included "My boss motivates me to communicate with other work units" and "My boss organizes activities to unite people in the organization. Examples of items in the horizontal communication pattern section included "I usually exchange opinions with my colleagues" and "My boss shows me the importance of communicating with colleagues in the same level".

Part III elicit the perceived teamwork efficiency. Teamwork efficiency were measured via task accomplished, members' satisfaction with the team, and team maintenance. Each dimension was measured by 5-item scale ranging from 5 = highly agree to 1 = highly disagree. Examples of items measuring task accomplishment were "Team members meet the standard that the organization requires" and "Team members control the budget effectively". Examples of items measuring

members' satisfaction with the team included "Team members are satisfied with the job" and "Team members are satisfied with the social relationship within the team". Examples of items measuring team maintenance included "Team members respect each other" and "Team members assist each other in work".

The items in part II and part III were assessed by 3 experts in the area of communication and human resources development for content and construct validity. IOC were calculated. Some items were removed. Only items with the Index of Item Objective Congruence (IOC) more than 0.50 were retained. Furthermore, the remaining items were included in a scale and pilot tested with 30 samples. Some items were excluded to improve the reliability of the scales. The final Cronbach's alphas were .834, .839, and .827 for vertical, upward, and diagonal communication respectively. Cronbach's alphas for task accomplishment, members' satisfaction with the team, and team maintenance were .834, .839, and .853 respectively. The reliability tests confirmed that all scales were reliable (Cronbach's alpha > .70).

## **Results**

The respondents (n = 876) comprised of 485 females (55.5%) and 390 males (44.5%). 322 (36.8%) respondents was between 31-39 years old. 234 (26.7%) respondents aged between 40-49 years old. 230 (26.3%) were less than 30 years old. 90 (10.3%) respondents were more than 50 years old. The positions ranged from non-administrative (402 respondents or 45.9%), middle administrators (370 respondents or 42.2%) and top administrators (104 respondents or 11.9%). The respondents had work experience ranged from less than 2 years (18.5%) to more than 10 years (30.8%). Samples were obtained from private universities with highest numbers of personnel. The numbers are shown in table 1 below.

Table 1: Universities with Highest Numbers of Personnel and Samples

University	Total no. of Personnel*	Samples	
		frequency	%
Assumption university	871	100	11.43
Bangkok university	535	100	11.43
Dhurakij Pundit university	471	100	11.43
Bangkok Thonburi university	739	75	8.57
Huachiew Chalermprakiet university	521	100	11.43
Kasem Bundit university	519	81	9.26
Rangsit university	1252	100	11.43
Siam university	581	70	7.89
Sripatum university	687	76	8.68
University of the Thai Chamber of Commerce	505	74	8.45
Total	6681	876	100

\*Data from Office of the Higher Education (2019)

The means and standard deviation of the patterns of communication are exhibited in table 2.

Table 2: Means and standard deviation of the pattern of communication at the university

Communication pattern	$\bar{X}$	Std. Deviation
Horizontal	4.251	.4703
Diagonal	4.166	.4723
Vertical	4.147	.4623

The respondents reported they perceived their work units mostly utilized horizontal pattern ( $\bar{X} = 4.251$ ,  $SD = .4703$ ) followed by diagonal communication pattern ( $\bar{X} = 4.166$ ,  $SD = .4723$ ) and vertical communication ( $\bar{X} = 4.147$ ,  $SD = .4623$ ) respectively.

Teamwork effectiveness was measured through 3 dimensions: task accomplishment, members' satisfaction with the team, and intention to remain members of the team. The means and standard deviations of team effectiveness and each dimension are shown in table 3 below.

Table 3: Means and standard deviation of team effectiveness

Team effectiveness	$\bar{X}$	Std. Deviation
task accomplishment	4.254	.4712
members' satisfaction	4.205	.4997
intention to remain member	4.190	.4846
Team effectiveness	4.216	.4534

The personnel perceived that among the three dimensions of team effectiveness, task accomplishment was rated highest ( $\bar{X} = 4.254$ ,  $S.D. = .4712$ ) followed by members' satisfaction working with the team ( $\bar{X} = 4.205$ ,  $S.D. = .4997$ ) and intention to maintain the membership of the team ( $\bar{X} = 4.190$ ,  $S.D. = .4846$ ). The total team effectiveness was 4.216 ( $S.D. = .4534$ ).

The stepwise multiple regression analysis was utilized in order to test the ability of the communication patterns to predict team effectiveness. Results revealed that the variances of the three independent variables: horizontal, vertical, and diagonal communication patterns could explain 71.1 % ( $r^2 = .711$ ) of the variance in the dependent variable, i.e., perceived team effectiveness. The Adjusted R Square was .710, standard error was .2440. The ANOVA analysis of the multiple regression line is shown in table 4.

Table 4: ANOVA analysis of the multiple regression line<sup>a</sup>

	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Regression	127.913	3	42.638	716.082	.000 <sup>b</sup>
Residual	51.921	872	.060		
Total	179.834	875			

a. Dependent Variable: totalT

b. Predictors: (Constant), Horizontal, Vertical, Diagonal

The ANOVA analysis tested the significance of the prediction power of the regression line. The result confirmed that the three independent variable, together, could predict the dependent variable significantly ( $F = 716.082$ ,  $df = 3, 872$ ,  $p < .001$ ). The standardized beta coefficients of all three patterns of communication were significant as shown in table 5.

Table 5: Standardized and unstandardized beta coefficients of the regression analysis

	Unstandardized Coefficients		Standardized Coefficients	t	Sig.
	B	Std. Error	Beta		
(Constant)	.434	.082		5.268	.000
Diagonal	.324	.030	.338	10.982	.000
Horizontal	.372	.026	.386	14.146	.000
Vertical	.205	.029	.209	7.024	.000

a. Dependent Variable: total Team effectiveness

The standardized coefficients of horizontal communication was .386 followed by diagonal communication (beta = .338), and vertical communication (beta = .209) respectively. All beta coefficients were statistically significant at .001 level.

The unstandardized beta coefficients of all three patterns of communication were significant. The unstandardized coefficients of horizontal communication was .372 followed by diagonal communication (beta = .324), and vertical communication (beta = .205) respectively. All beta coefficients were statistically significant at .001 level. The prediction formula is:

$$\text{Team effectiveness} = .434 + .372 (\text{horizontal communication}) + .324 (\text{diagonal communication}) + .205 (\text{vertical communication})$$

The results of an investigation of the influence of the pattern of communication on each dimension of team effectiveness is shown in table 6.

Table 6: A comparison of the standardized beta coefficients of the patterns of communication upon each dimension of team effectiveness

	task accomplishment	satisfaction	maintenance	Team effectiveness
horizontal communication	.186	.334	.438	.386
diagonal communication	.413	.316	.220	.338
vertical communication	.310	.206	.194	.209

Horizontal communication pattern showed highest influences upon team effectiveness with the standardized beta of .386 followed by diagonal (.338) and vertical (.209) communication pattern accordingly. The standardized beta coefficients of horizontal communication upon task

accomplishment, members' satisfaction with the team, and intention to remain a member of the team were .186, .413, .310 respectively. The standardized beta coefficients of diagonal communication upon task accomplishment, members' satisfaction with the team, and intention to remain a member of the team were .206, .316, .334 respectively. The standardized beta coefficients of vertical communication upon task accomplishment, members' satisfaction with the team, and intention to remain a member of the team were .194, .220, .438 respectively. All beta coefficients were statistically significant at .001 level.

## **Discussion**

Findings uncovered several interesting new insights about communication process among top ten private universities in Thailand. The means of the perceived communication pattern revealed that personnel perceived these universities utilized more horizontal than diagonal and vertical communication patterns. This implied that the management communicated downward and received upward communication less than other channels. It is very likely that, in general, the management preferred work units to operate in cooperation with each other rather than centralizing the tasks. However, the management supported less diagonal and vertical than horizontal communication implied that the personnel perceived the management wanted them to observe the chain of command rather than freely communicated with co-worker in other hierarchical levels. In short, personnel communicated with colleagues in the same level rather than others in different levels be it cross or direct in the chain of command.

The multiple regression analysis results revealed that overall team effectiveness could be predicted most by horizontal followed by diagonal and vertical communication patterns respectively. Diagonal was reported as being used less than horizontal. It is evident that horizontal communication style had the most effect and universities had utilized it appropriately. The findings conforms to research projects of Hunt (2014)'s who reported that communication directly affected nurses' satisfaction, morale, and effectiveness. Furthermore, Gemuenden and Lechler (1997) and Hoegl and Gemuenden (2001) also supported the relationship between communication and team effectiveness.

Further in-depth analysis of the influences of communication patterns on each dimension of team effectiveness revealed another new and interesting insight. Team maintenance was influenced most by horizontal communication pattern. The influence was highest among all influences between communication patterns and the dimensions of team effectiveness. Task accomplishment was influenced most by diagonal communication. Satisfaction with the team was most influenced by horizontal communication. These findings suggested that communication styles had different effects on team effectiveness.

Horizontal communication pattern yielded members' satisfaction and maintenance with the team but lowest task accomplishment. The overall effect on team effectiveness was the result of the influences upon satisfaction and maintenance which were the human or soft side of teamwork (Bateman, Snell, and Konopaske, 2016). It is very likely that working in teams that could enable personnel to communicate to colleagues in other work units and created a cooperative atmosphere and collaboration within the workplace (Gratton and Erickson, 2007). Colleagues in the same level might act as comrade who provide supports and consoles for each other (Salas, Shuffler, Thayer, Bedwell, and Lazzara (2014). In this regard, Awad and Alhashemi (2012) and Bakar, Mustaffa, and Mohamad (2009) confirmed the relationship between communication and team members' commitment to the team and organization. Moreover, it is likely that personnel in different work units could provide required supports, information-wise and workflow-wise, beyond the scope of authority of each individual's own unit, hence, they feel more content with the coordination. Furthermore, personnel in the same hierarchical level might share common understandings about the organization and have equivalent level of competency so they feel satisfied communicating to people in the same level and intend to stay with the universities further.

Task accomplishment was influenced most by diagonal communication. The results supported that communication to colleagues in other work units enhances the cooperation and collaboration (Bateman, Snell, and Konopaske, 2016), hence, resulted in higher task accomplishment. Communication across the work units led to better coordination of resources and efforts, hence, team could attain task accomplishment more than horizontal and vertical communication patterns. Personnel in different level and work unit might possess viewpoints and information as well as work experience which can assist the work of each other. However, working with colleagues in other work units and hierarchical levels might face diversity problems and some conflicts, hence the effects on satisfaction and team maintenance were lower than utilizing horizontal communication pattern.

Vertical communication has the second highest effect on task accomplishment. Probably upward and downward communication helped to relay task-wise information appropriately. Personnel in direct higher position have more knowledge and experience in the work area so they could instruct and supervise to make the accomplishment of the work. Folkman (2016) confirmed that leader's communication had an effect on performance of the team. Tasks became clear through this pattern of communication so the personnel could perform the tasks well. Yrle, Hartman, and Galle (2002) explained that communication supported and enhances leaders and subordinates' relationship. Contradicting to horizontal pattern which yielded highest effects on satisfaction and team maintenance, vertical pattern yielded lowest positive influences on satisfaction and team maintenance. It was likely that vertical communication prohibited the relationship between colleagues in the same team and with others. Hence, it could not generate the spirit of team through satisfaction and maintenance. Moreover, vertical communication might be against the objectives towards an integration and collaboration of work with others.

## **Implication and Recommendations**

Findings of this study suggested several implications to private university's administrators. Although the results suggested private universities to utilize all three communication patterns, an emphasis on horizontal and diagonal communication is proven beneficial to team effectiveness. Horizontal communication showed highest effects on members' satisfaction and team maintenance. Diagonal communication showed highest effect on task accomplishment.

Private university administrators should organize work processes which enable direct and informal communication among personnel, in the same and across hierarchical levels rather than communicating only through formal chain of command. Personnel in different departments should be able and allowed to connect with each other. Organization structure and system should be modified. Cross-functional communication facilitates coordination among work units. It provides opportunities for discussion and sharing of knowledge which lead to better overall organizational performance.

Apart from face to face communication, either in an individual or group meeting context, modern electronic communication channels such as email, facebook, line, etc. should be considered. Private universities should utilize effective internet system to personnel so they can communicate through computers or mobile phones easily.

A common ground, both physical and virtual, for informal meeting is advantageous. Informal communication attained higher effectiveness. Personnel in private university are knowledgeable and capable of work, stringent supervision in the form of vertical communication might be inappropriate for private universities. A general guideline is more appropriate. Rigid rules and regulations might prohibit or obstruct communication across the chain of command. These rules and regulations should be reconsidered.

Moreover, acquaintances among personnel should be promoted. Coordination between personnel in cross-functional positions can enhance the work process. Administrators should arrange for getting together activities among personnel so they get to know each other better. This becomes the basis for the creation and sharing of information among personnel. Better understanding among personnel can be attained.

Training programs should be organized to train communication and human relation skills for personnel. Personnel might have already used these media but some might overlook or have never used several of its beneficial features. In addition to supporting information and knowledge to personnel, training programs can be used to motivate personnel to use these media. Furthermore, training activities enable personnel to be acquainted and feel more comfortable to communicate

with each other. Trainees would obtain each other's contact IDs and can make contact easier. A user-friendly contact ID search system is recommended.

Given the importance of communication, private universities should establish a communication authority. Communication specialist should be recruited in order to design and implement as well as monitor both internal and external communication. The collection and flow of information should be carefully planned and monitored. Central database should be established to collect data and information for user-friendly retrieval.

## **Conclusion**

Carrière and Bourque (2009) suggested the management should understand subordinates' desires for information and design internal communication system that matched subordinates' need. This study found that diagonal communication could influence task accomplishment well. Horizontal promoted members' satisfaction and team members' intention to stay with the team. Vertical had a positive influence on task accomplishment. Currently, the university supported horizontal communication more than other patterns. Open communication with personnel in other departments and levels provide a channel to transfer the knowledge both in the same and different task area among personnel. Hence, the management should promote more diagonal communication flow. Vertical communication should be used when communicating task-wise information.

This project revealed the influence of communication pattern upon team effectiveness, future research project might apply qualitative method to create an in-depth understanding about the mechanism of the influences. Moreover, another project to investigate the relationship among public university might yield an interesting result.

## **References**

- Adam, S. G., Simon, L., and Ruiz, B. (2002). *A pilot study of the performance of student teams in engineering education*. Proceedings of the American Society for Engineering Education Annual Conference, Montreal, June 16-19 2002.
- Awad, T. A., and Alhashemi, S. E. (2012). Assessing the effect of interpersonal communications on employees' commitment and satisfaction. *International Journal of Islamic and Middle Eastern Finance and Management*, 5(2), 134-156.
- Bakar, H. A., Mustaffa, C. S., and Mohamad, B. (2009). LMX quality, supervisory communication and team-oriented commitment: A multilevel analysis approach. *Corporate Communications: An International Journal*, 14(1), 11-33.
- Bateman, T. S., Snell, S. A., and Konopaske, R. (2016). *Management: Leading & Collaborating in a Competitive World (12<sup>th</sup> ed.)*. New York: McGraw-Hill Education.
- Bureau of International Cooperation Strategy, Office of the Higher Education Commission. (2018). Directory of Coordinators for International Affairs in Thai Higher Education Institutions (7<sup>th</sup> ed.). Retrieved 17 February 2019 from <http://inter.mua.go.th/2018/07/directory-of-coordinators-for-international-affairs-in-thai-higher-education-institutions-2018/#.XGI3AegzaM9/>
- Bureau of International Cooperation Strategy, Office of the Higher Education Commission. (2019). Retrieved 17 February 2019 from <http://inter.mua.go.th/type-of-he/>
- Carrière, J., and Bourque, C. (2009). The effects of organizational communication on job satisfaction and organizational commitment in a land ambulance service and the mediating role of communication satisfaction. *Career Development International*, 14(1), 29-49.
- Cohen, S. G., and Bailey, D. E. (1997). What makes teams work: Group effectiveness research from the shop floor to the executive suite. *Journal of Management*, 23(3), 239-290.
- Daft, R. L. (2013). *Management (11<sup>th</sup> ed.)*. New York: Cengage Learning.
- DiSilverio, L. A. (2002). *Winning the retention wars: The USAF, women officers and the need for transformation*. Dissertation of Air Force Institute of Technology, Montgomery, AL.
- Ejohwomu, O. A., Oshodi, O. S., Lam, K. C. (2017). Nigeria's construction industry: Barriers to effective communication. *Engineering Construction & Architectural Management*, 24(4), 652-667.
- Folkman, J. (2016). 5 ways to build a high-performance team. *Forbes*. 13 April 2016. Retrieved on 25 May 2018 from <https://www.forbes.com/sites/joefolkman/2016/04/13/are-you-on-the-team-from-hell-5-ways-to-create-a-high-performance-team/#428a3dde7ee2>
- Gemuenden, H. G., and Lechler, T. (1997). *Success factors of project management: The critical few – An empirical investigation*. Published in Portland International Conference on Management Technology. Portland, Oregon. July 27-31 1997. ISBN: 0-7803-3574-0.

- Gratton, L., and Erickson, T. J. (2007). *Eight ways to build collaborative teams. Harvard Business Review, November 2007*. Retrieved on 20 May 2018 from <https://hbr.org/2007/11/eight-ways-to-build-collaborative-teams>
- Hackman, J. R. (1987). The design of work teams. In Lorsch, L. (Ed.), *Handbook of Organizational Behavior*. Englewoods Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- Hargie, C., and Tourish, D. (1996). Corporate communication in the management of innovation and change. *Corporate Communications: An International Journal, 1*(2), 3-11.
- Hoegl, M., and Gemuenen, H. G. (2001). Teamwork quality and the success of innovative project: A theoretical concept and empirical evidence. *Organization Science, 12*(4), July – August 2001, 435-449.
- Hom, E. (2014). *What is STEM Education?* Retrieved on 15 May 2018 from <https://www.livescience.com/43296-what-is-stem-education.html>
- Hunt, K. (2014). Communicating with the practice team. *Practice Nurse, 44*(10), 36-40. Huusko, L. (2007). Teams as substitutes for leadership. *Team Performance Management, 12*(7/8), 244-258.
- Luo, W., Song, L. J., Gebert, D. R., Zhang, K., and Feng, Y. (2016). How does leader communication style promote employees' commitment at times of change? *Journal of Organizational Change Management, 29*(2), 242-262.
- Office of the Higher Education Commission. (2019). Personnel in Higher Education Institutions. Retrieved 17 February 2019 from [http://www.info.mua.go.th/information/show\\_all\\_statdata\\_table.php?data\\_show=4](http://www.info.mua.go.th/information/show_all_statdata_table.php?data_show=4)
- Paguio, R., and Jackling, B. (2016). Teamwork from accounting graduates: What do employers really expect? *Accounting Research Journal, 29*(3), 348-366.
- Pina, M. I. D., Martinez, A. M. R., and Martinex, L. G. (2008). Teams in organizations: A review on team effectiveness. *Team Performance Management: An International Journal, 14*(1/2), 7-21.
- Pineda, R. C., and Lerner, L. D. (2006). Goal attainment, satisfaction and learning from teamwork. *An International Journal, 12*(5/6), 182-191.
- Robbins, S. P., and Coulter, M. A. (2017). *Management, Global Edition (14<sup>th</sup> ed.)*. New York, NY: Pearson Higher Education.
- Rushmer, R. K. (1997). How do we measure the effectiveness of team building? Is it good enough? Team management systems – a case study. *Journal of Management Development, 16*(2), 93-110.
- Salas, E., Shuffler, M. L., Thayer, A. L., Bedwell, W. L., and Lazzara, E. H. (2014). Understanding and improving teamwork in organizations: A scientifically based practical guide. *Human Resource Management*. Wiley Online Library. DOI:10.1002/hrm.21628
- Scott, W. G., and Mitchell, T. R. (1976). *Organization Theory: A Structural and Behavioral Analysis*. Homewood, IL: Ricard D. Irwin.
- Smith, A. (2015). *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nation*. Beijing. Tsinghua University Press.

Teare, R., Ingram, H., Scheuing, E., and Armistead, C. (1997). Organizational teamworking frameworks: Evidence from UK and USA-based firms. *International Journal of Service Industry Management*, 8(3), 250-263.

Woodcock, M. (1989). *Team Development Manual (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.)*. Brookfield, VT: Gower.

Yrle, A. C., Hartman, S., and Galle, W. P. (2002). An investigation of relationships between communication style and leader-member exchange. *Journal of Communication Management*, 6(3), 257-268.

Zuench, P., and Finley, N. (1996). Teamwork enhances customer satisfaction and manufacturing capability at Kent-Moore. *Global Business and Organizational Excellence*, 15(2), 101-105.

# **The Reality Application of Academic Talent Management Strategies at King Faisal University**

**Fathi Mohamed Abou Nasser**

*King Faisal University*

## **ABSTRACT**

The aim of this study is to define the reality application of academic talent management strategies at King Faisal University (KFU) from the perspective of a sample of academic staff. The sample included 134 staffs chosen through the affordable method from 2012 members of the university staff during the academic year 2018/2019, representing 6.7%. The interview sample was composed of a total of five members of academic officials at KFU, from the rank of Dean and above, and three members from the administrative officials in the rank of General Manager. For collecting data, a Questionnaire developed from three different fields representing the tasks and strategies of the talent management from the affiliated staff at KFU, where Cronbach's alpha ( $\alpha$ ) coefficient for the instrument's stability reached 0.91. The open-ended interviews used to collect the qualitative data. The results of the study show that the means for the fields of study reach a high level in terms of the sample estimates of academic talent management at KFU. The field of comprehensiveness and utilization of talents at all levels in the workplace ranked top in terms of the arithmetic averages. The reality application of academic talent management at KFU includes a number of positive aspects resulting from the institutional system and following a specific strategy, while finding some shortcomings. The study recommends the need for providing a clear and specific system in addition to providing regulation for a regulatory culture on the importance of human talent management.

**Keywords:** Education Talent Management, King Faisal University, Higher Education

## **Introduction**

Undoubtedly, talent has become important to achieve distinction at any institution, including universities and academic institutions. This makes the process of selecting and managing talent effectively to be one of the most decisive factors in the success of a university and it increases its competitiveness. Accordingly, the high quality of academic staff members and officials considered one of the greatest assets of a university. Additionally, providing a strategy for managing the comprehensive talents and utilizing development instruments and developing human resources results in an increase in the value of the university as a whole and preserves its reputation among scientific institutions locally and internationally.

Higher education institutions invest substantially in attracting distinguished students. Right students and distinguished teaching staff are attracted to the faculty. However, finding distinguished officials requires the knowledge, skills and making sure the potential candidates for filling a position will be fit for the role and add value to the university. In addition, the recruitment, retention and development of the academic staff considered an ongoing concern for the universities, especially in relation to certain specialties.

The trend in managing talents considered one of the most important trends in recent years in the field of human resource management, which arises due to the competitiveness among the international companies. It forms a modern and effective way to enable the officials to achieve strategic targets for the institution through optimally using the unlimited capabilities. Talent management forms the strategic priorities in the 21<sup>st</sup> century (Abu Aljada'el, 2013). It could be said that today, talent management has become one of the modern strategic instruments contributing to the continued flow of leadership talents within institutions. (Rowland, 2011). The results of the study (Saurombe et al, 2017) showed that the following issues should form the essence of the educational process for the employees of the academy, the organizational culture, identity, strategic vision, social responsibility and the careful management of the talents.

Institutions are increasingly aware of the role played by strategic and innovative technologies in helping them to better develop their workforce and economic development. Moreover, academic institutions require advanced technological solutions that help to achieve university goals. Even with limited resources and budget, it is clear that the choice of a software system that manages employee succession and turnover, as well as improving polarization and recruitment processes, is critical to improving the quality of individuals needed by the institution. Therefore, we find that the Ellucian Talent Management Suite group is widely used in many universities, such as Idaho University (Ellucian, 2018).

The process of talent identification in higher education institutions is one of the most important stages of talents management which can be achieved through several methods, the most prominent

of which are: Outstanding and distinctive classroom practices, as well as the ability to influence colleagues; having a good work-life balance; seeking self-development opportunities; using external assessment centers and psychological tests, which can provide thoughtful and objective assessments about the individual's potential future performance; and reviewing common performance management standards (Tansley, 2011 ; (Lewis & Heckman, 2006).

Moreover, planning for handing over the baton of leadership and career substitution is an essential stage in talent management. The educational institutions' management must focus on how to identify and develop leaders through training and developing the efficiency of academics, as the academics' efficiency is the most influential factor in students' achievement. However, as employing staff with the appropriate competencies is not enough, the institution needs to develop these talents, which may be a little expensive. Talent management is critical in a number of institutions, as it reduces the cost of replacing talents, reduces the risk of the need to hire new employees, and increases the quality of customer service, so that customers are satisfied with the presence of the talent within the organization (El-Hamidy and El-Tayeb, 2011). Talent within the organization can be classified into Leadership Talent, the most prominent and key talent; Key Talent, the basic talents that have the vision and perception of the organization; Core Talent, are those who do the core business; and Support Talent (Osinga, 2009). The management of human talent is part of the indispensable management process that refers to a particular group or combination of human resource practices in an organization (Frank & Taylor, 2004). The talent management strategies consist of several elements designed to achieve the organization's objectives (Fred & Gerald, 2007).

Talent management refers to procedures and processes that translate the organization's strategy into a program to achieve excellence in the organization (Lance & Dorothy, 2010). As Ahmed (2011) indicated, the difficulty of defining the concept of talent management is due to the divergence of researchers' views on management, some of whom say it is static, others see it as a variable dynamic, another group sees it as strategic, while a fourth group considers it to be a component of the performance management system. Ahmed (2011) has concluded that the concept of talent management is a set of processes that seek to formulate a strategy focusing on planning the organization's current and future needs of talented people, working on attracting them from abroad, as well as diagnosing the level and quality of the organization's currently available talents within all organizational levels. Moreover, talent management is also defined as the university's ability to provide a systematic approach to sharpen, use, improve and develop the staff's skills, in addition to treating such employees as talents worthy of care and attention and pushing forward and striving to recruit the right person to achieve competitiveness (Pruis, 2011).

Several recent scientific studies have found positive results in the behavior and performance of staff and leaders who have been dealt with in their organization based on to talent management

strategies. As Brandt and Kull's (2007) study found, the organization's policy to keep talents leads to a sense of belonging and pride for staff members towards their organization. Moreover, McDonnell et al.'s (2010) study found that there is a moral relationship between employees' perception of talent management and the number of years spent at work. A study conducted by Tymon et al. (2010) found that the greater the reward for a talented employee, the greater his satisfaction with the organization and its success. Another study conducted by Davies and Davies (2010) showed the importance of talent management in educational institutions. Several local studies have traced the reality of talent management in aspects of the educational system at KSA. Moreover, the study by Mahmoud and Awadallah (2013) recommended a flexible strategic plan for the application of institutional talent management in public education schools. Furthermore, the study by Al Ghamidi (2016) recommended adopting a model that works according to a specific objective mechanism in the selection of educational leaders. Finally, the study by Al Anqary (2013) found that the educational sector is more interested in talent planning than other government sectors covered by the study.

### **Problems with the study**

Developed countries realized the issue of competitiveness in attracting talent and dealt with it in light of the philosophy and systems of talent management. Whereas, many Arab institutions generally ignored the management of opportunities that requires less effort and cost in the management of talented people (El Anzy et al., 2011). The reason for the interest in talented people is due, among other things, to the technological and cognitive revolution, which left all countries no choice but to keep up with it (jarwnn, 2017). What is provided by talent management to the educational leaders in general, and leaders in higher education institutions is confidence in abilities, motivation to achieve, love of the profession, forward thinking motivation, and increasing job satisfaction, based on the recommendations of many conferences, including the Sixth Arab Conference for Human Resource Management (2012), the Conference of Integrated Talent Management (2010), as well as the First International Conference for Talent Management (2010), with regard to the need of planning for career talent and creating talent management that is consistent with overall enterprise strategies. In addition, the pursuit of Saudi higher education institutions to achieve quality standards and prove to be efficient in light of the changes taking place in the Kingdom that are part of 2030 Vision, it directly guarantees paying attention to talented Saudi people and empowering them. Several studies have shown the importance of talent management in educational institutions Davies and Davies (2010). Moreover, several local studies have traced the reality of talent management in aspects of the educational system at KSA. Moreover, the study by Mahmoud and Awadallah (2013) recommended a flexible strategic plan for the application of institutional talent management in public education schools.

This study was conducted to identify the reality of applying an academic talent management system at King Faisal University from the point of view of the faculty members and educational

leaders in the university faculties and different academic departments. Specifically, the study attempts to answer the following questions:

### **Questions of the study**

1. What is the reality of implementing the academic talent management system at King Faisal University from the point of view of the faculty members?
2. Does the university have a clear and defined strategy for managing academic talent as the university's academic leaders see it?

### **Objectives of the study**

The study aims to understand the reality of applying a management system for academic talent management by King Faisal University's administration in Saudi Arabia, and determine the quality of the attention paid to the university's talented employees.

### **Importance of the study**

This study aims to enrich the theme of human talent management and systems in higher educational institutions in Saudi Arabia. Moreover, it contributes to developing King Faisal University's systems in this field, to the point of applying systems that achieve competitive advantages.

### **Terms of the study**

- King Faisal University: An official governmental university in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia established in 1975 in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia. The university offers its students university education and graduate studies in various fields of science, specialized knowledge and scientific research.
- Talented Management: Written and non-written regulations, instructions and directions by the university administration regarding the recruitment, sponsorship and motivation of talented faculty members and administrators.

### **Limitations of the study**

This study is limited in the following:

- Limited to a sample of faculty members working at King Faisal University in Saudi Arabia during the academic year 2018/2019.
- The results of this study were determined using a questionnaire limited to the following areas: The compatibility with the university's strategies; the use of job competency models; talent comprehensiveness at all levels, in addition to investing in the work environment, as well as the talent management system at the university.

## **Theoretical framework**

King Faisal University is a Saudi university established in 1975 in the city of Al-Hofuf in the Al-Ahsa Governorate. It has developed over the past years to reach more than 37,658 students in bachelor degree programs and around 2623 students in postgraduate studies for the academic year 2018/2019. The number of faculty members, lecturers and teaching assistants has grown so that it reaches 2012 members in the same year. In addition, there has been quantitative and qualitative growth in the number of faculties and deanships, including the Deanship of Faculty Affairs (King Faisal University, 2018).

Due to the role played by the university in developing and providing the community with competencies to improve the performance of work in government agencies, and in pursuit of the goal of King Faisal University for the cognitive development in all fields, the university has been keen to develop work performance through working on attracting talent in various fields, as well as ensuring the recruitment of outstanding faculty members and qualified staff, while also attracting the outstanding students. The university has also established a specialized center for talent and creativity research called the National Center for Talent and Creativity Research whose objectives are to nurture talent at the higher education level. The university's strategic plan includes objectives for attracting and nurturing talent, as well as regulations and instructions that stimulate and encourage the university's talented staff (King Faisal University, 2018). These trends and programs come within the framework to integrate into the training of faculty members in cooperation with the supporting deanships, including the Deanship of Development and Quality Assurance and the Deanship of Faculty Affairs, which helps in the success of management programs and talent attraction.

Faculty members have a key role to play in the success of higher education institutions. Therefore, these institutions must be developed to become attractive to many of them (Saurombe et.al, 2017). Still finding highly qualified faculty members and a potential group of talented scientists represents a central management challenge for the time being. Schweier sees talent management in all its operations. It has three main areas: talent identification and incubation, and talent development (Schweyer, 2004). Moreover, what universities should do to develop academic work in them? University talent management involves the development of a group of highly qualified and effective people to fill these roles and develop their skills in working with qualified staff to ensure their commitment to the organization (Collings and Mellahi, 2009). Talent management based on organizational development, and the challenges and barriers to human relations in organizations that classified as organizational elements (Awadallah (2013).

Universities have an important role in establishing a knowledge society by focusing on creativity, innovation and growth in all areas of life. In order to achieve this must face the variables that the most important how to implement the strategy of human talent management to achieve excellence

research. Talent Management helps faculty members stay motivated and constantly looking for what can be best for teaching students and helping them achieve their learning goals (El-Hamidy and El-Tayeb, 2011). This requires the refinement of talent through structured training strategies that promote personal and career growth and aim to develop the skills of the gifted and drive them to excellence and creativity. This also requires the existence of specific and clear strategies at the university aimed at supporting functional competencies (El Anzy et al., 2011).

Staff and university faculty want to develop a development plan that highlights their competence and allows for easy tracking of their progress (Roccio, 2010). This requires the universality of talent for all levels and investment in the university working environment. Also this requires a plan to develop the Talent Management System by setting clear criteria for measuring talent, creating a comprehensive database of information on all the talents and talents of employees that disappear behind their daily functions, as well as talent in competing universities (Okonkwo, 2015). The presence of talent in the organization allows it to compete with others, and improves the performance and Establish a fair system of rewards and incentives, through which functional specifications are unified. This requires the encouragement of those talents and motivates it to creative work (Musha, 2004).

The procedures and practices of the university through the talent management system are very important, as the provision of incentive measures in terms of allocating a special budget to attract and develop talents, involve talented decision-making, problem solving by an institutional system, and follow a specific strategy in their internal systems (Davies and Davies, 2010). This requires from universities to possess the best human talent in order to manage their functional, administrative, research, methodological and ethical tasks with high efficiency to achieve their strategic objectives (Syam, 2013 & Bassi and McMurrer, 2007).

In conclusion, the strategic elements of talent management at universities are integrated and interacting together. To produce positive results, they must include a talent-based reward system, job descriptions, appropriate plans for university talent, talent distribution among all departments, and an effective management system Pressures, And develop an effective stress management system , and a system of communication processes.

### **Talent management processes**

There are a number of global models in talent management, most of which adopt the strategies of planning, polarization, talent selection, performance evaluation, training and development, retention of talent, loss of talent, gap analysis, and talent compensation. Abu Aljada'el (2013) refers to the consensus of researchers to limit these strategies to the following five strategies: Planning for leading talent; attracting leading talent; managing leading talent performance; training and developing leading talents; and retaining leading talents. A challenge that higher education

institutions face, in particular, is how to attract and retain top talent (Erasmus, et al, 2017). According to Knight, & Morshidi, (2011) higher education institutions worldwide are facing strong competition for funding and students.

Moreover, there are several models dealing with talent management processes, such as Silzer and Dowell (2009) who referred to a four-step model: Identifying the strategies of talent requirements; evaluating individuals through the required competencies; improving and developing individual capabilities; and retaining talented people. While Wilson (2012) added other dimensions such as defining the skills gap and identifying reward and compensation strategies. By reviewing several talent management models, Campbell and Hirsh (2013), found a four-step model that has been adopted by 23 specialized organizations. This model based on the following steps: The first step is to identify the concept of talent management. Second step is to identify where we need this model (business risk). The third step to identify processes in terms of readiness and applicability, and the fourth step includes procedures for determining the outcomes of the talent management process and its measurement mechanism.

By reviewing some studies on the subject of talent management, it can be noted that a part of it has discussed the subject from different perspectives, whether it is the components of this department, how it is applied, its strategy, the basis of its promotion, or various models and systems for talent management, most of them aimed to understand the extent to which this management is applied, both from the point of view of the managers and the employees themselves, and to see how well talent management affects performance (Kehinde, 2010; Fred & Gerald, 2007; Ntonga, 2007). While some studies were interested in applying the scientific aspect of talent management to companies or factories or at the state level (Berger & Berger, 2011), this differs from the current study's applied framework that dealt with King Faisal University as a case study. Regarding Riccio's study (2010), the system has been applied at private faculties and universities. There are studies that focused on talent management strategy instruments, the career path that is a competitive instrument to attract and retain talented human resources (Bolema, 2007). The studies by Langenegger et al. (2010), Jyotsna (2007) Collings, and Mellahi (2009) discussed some of the talent management strategies. While other studies discussed talent management within multinational companies, such as Dodyk et al. (2012), Pruis (2011), and Marjan et al. (2017).

The study by Syam (2013) aimed to identify the reality of human resource management system (HRMS) implementation. The descriptive analytical approach was employed. The questionnaire was used for this purpose. The results found that there is ambiguity in the concept of human resources management among employees in the senior and middle management especially with regard to the operations of the system. The study by Rudhumbu & Maphosa (2015) aimed to investigate the talent management strategies in government and private higher education institutions. In addition, uses these strategies to attract and retain talent. The findings revealed that

the talent management strategies work hard and progressively, but there is a lack of knowledge and ability to implement talent management strategies. The study by Thunnissen (2016) aimed to determine the details in the practice of talent management to build a balanced theoretical framework for talent management that takes into account the influence of the organizational context. Talent management has been effective from an organizational perspective, because the organizational has applied a talent management system that meets its needs. As for talented staff in the practices of talent management were not met adequately. This indicates that talent management has low value in their opinion. Saurombe et al. (2017) conducted a study aimed to discover management believes of higher education foundations for the attraction of talented faculty members. The results showed that six important topics to form the brand of higher education for faculty members. These topics are organizational culture and identity, reputation, strategic vision, work and surrounding environment, corporate social responsibility. Tyagi et al. (2017) conducted a study aimed to offers number of the best strategies in order to help institutions to attract and retain talent. The results showed that the talent management would lead to the development and growth of the organization. The strategies will identify the required core competencies, this leads to the appointment and selection of the most effective staff based on appropriate competencies.

## **Methodology and procedures of the study**

### ***Methodology of the study***

The study followed an analytically descriptive method based on the collection, classification, organization and expression of information and quantitative and qualitative data, insights into how talent management implemented at the university. In addition, the aim on this study was to obtain the views of the academic leaders (head of department chair and dean) through an open interview that includes an opportunity for the sample member to give his vision of talent management in the university.

### ***Study sample and participants***

The study's sample was a combination of all faculty members at King Faisal University in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia representing a total number of 2012 members during the academic year 2018/2019. The study sample was chosen in a simple manner, as appropriate for its objectives, from 134-faculty member's equivalent to 6.7% of the study's sample. The interview sample was composed of a number the university's academic officials totaling about 5, all of whom were of the rank of Dean and above, and administrative officials totaling about 3, all of whom were of the rank of Director General. Table 1 shows the distribution of the study sample according to the individuals' characteristics.

Table 1: The distribution of the study sample according to the individuals' characteristics

The Variable		The number	%	Total
<b>Academic Rank</b>	Associate professor	16	12	134
	Assistant Professor	83	62	
	Lecturer	35	26	
<b>Years of Experience at the university</b>	Less than 5 years	47	35	
	5 to 10 years	50	37	
	more than 10 years	37	28	
<b>Current Job</b>	Faculty member	119	88	
	Head of department	9	7	
	Dean	6	5	

***Instrument of the study***

The study instrument was designed by examining the literature, studies, references and works related to talent management in institutions of higher education, in particular, Riccio (2010), Langenegger et al. (2010); Jyotsna (2007); Jack (2014), and El Anzy et al. (2011) as well as the regulations and instructions at King Faisal University within this framework. This instrument consisted of 33 phrases including three main dimensions as follows:

- First dimension: Compatibility with the university's strategies and supporting job competencies which included 15 phrases;
- Second dimension: The comprehensiveness of talents at all levels as well as investing in the work environment which included 14 phrases;
- Third dimension: Processes and procedures, including 15 phrases.

The response to the instrument's phrases came in a five-step scale of approval as follows: Very high; high; medium; low; very low. These estimates were given numerical weights: 5; 4; 3; 2; 1, respectively. To judge the study tool use the following equation: (the highest value of the alternative-minimum alternative)/number of levels;  $(5-1)/3 = 1.33$ , so the levels as follows:

Limits	Degree
Less than 2.33	Low
2.34 - 3.66	Medium
More than 3.67	High

The instrument of this study was developed according to determine three dimensions of (Talent Management) by reviewing the past studies that dealt (Talent Management in Higher Education Institutions). Roccio (2004) conducted a study to determine a set of successful practices for administrative talent management in higher education. The study also dealt with staff development strategies to development of future leaders in order to achieve continuity. In addition, both training and growth opportunities in the work environment were clear in most institutions. The study by Farooq et al. (2016) examined the talent management practices at all levels to show excellent and effective performance. The model also mentioned that the effect of talent management practices

on staff performance and efficiency at work, and emphasize a better understanding of staff needs as support professional development. The study by Okonkwo (2015) aimed to examine the nature of talent management in the Higher Education Institutions in the United Kingdom. In addition to assess the importance of talent management as a source of competitive advantage for higher education institutions. The finding revealed that there are strong relationship for talent management in the Higher Education Institutions in UK. This has been evident during increased competition in the Institution and the increasing need for high quality employees.

***Instrument reliability***

To verify the instrument’s reliability, the researcher selected a group of arbitrators (17) with experience and specialization in the field of educational administration, from Saudi universities in order to benefit from their opinions, ideas and observations. In terms of the relevance of the items and their formulation, accuracy and integrity of their linguistic construction as well as the degree of affiliation of each item to the dimensions in which it is categorized. In light of the arbitrators' observations, some elements have been rewritten, merged or deleted, and other elements added. The researchers modified 46 items in the primary tool. There were a total of 43 items which arbitrators unanimously agreed on their reliability and affiliation according to their dimensions and were distributed on four dimensions, 85% of the arbitrators' opinions were considered as a criterion for judging the reliability of the phrase or not.

***The stability of the instrument***

Table 2: The Cronbach alpha consistency stability coefficient and the Pearson correlation coefficient.

Number	Field	Number of items	The consistency stability coefficient (Cronbach alpha)	The stability reliability coefficient (Pearson coefficient)
1	Conformity with the university’s strategies and supporting the functional competencies	14	0.88	0.87
2	The comprehensiveness of talents at all levels as well as investing in the work environment	14	0.87	0.71
3	Talent management strategies at the university	15	0.86	0.78

To ensure the stability of the instrument, the researcher applied the instrument to a survey sample of 57 faculty members from the cooperators who are not included in the study sample - twice and at two weeks intervals between the first and second application. Then the stability of the instrument was calculated applying Cronbach Alpha, as well as the correlation coefficient in which the consistency stability coefficients inside the dimensions ranged between 0.88 and 0.86 and as a whole for the instrument rated at (0.91). Also the correlation coefficient of Pearson was calculated between the results of the two applications, in which the correlation values ranged between the

dimensions 0.87 and 0.71 and as a whole for the instrument (0.88), ensuring that this value was sufficient for the stability of the instrument and the consistency of its items as shown in Table 2

### **The study results and discussion**

The results relating to the first question: what is the reality of implementing the academic talents management system at King Faisal University from the point of view of the faculty members? To answer that question, the means and standard deviation for this study dimensions were calculated. Table 3 below shows these results.

Table 3: The means and standard deviation for the study dimensions in descending order

<b>Number</b>	<b>Field</b>	<b>Means</b>	<b>Standard deviation</b>	<b>Rank</b>
1	The comprehensiveness of talents at all levels as well as investing in the work environment	4.34	0.51504	1
2	Processes and procedures	4.30	.49112	2
3	Conformity with the university's strategies and supporting the functional competencies	4.23	0.57831	3

It can be noted from Table 3 that all the means for the areas of the study reach a high level with regard to the assessment of study sample for managing talent at King Faisal University, in which the field of comprehensiveness of the talent at all levels and working on investing in the work environment was the highest field in terms of the means totaling 4.34. Following this, the field of processes and procedures at a means totaling 4.30, and in the final rank, the field of conformity with the university's strategies and supporting functional competencies at a means totaling 4.23. Additionally, it has been noted that the differences were little between the different fields relating to the management of talent as seen by the faculty members. These results point to a positive assessment for the application reality of the concept and strategies for managing talent by the study's participants, which supports many of the declared indicators from the university management regarding the importance of talent, attracting it, and materially and morally enhancing its existence within the university, and the existence of an actual strategy supporting this trends. These results align with some aspects of the study undertaken by Jack (2014). For determining the details of these indicators within the fields of study, the means and standard deviations have been calculated for each area separately. Table 4 below shows the means of the consistency dimension items with the university's strategies and supports the functional competencies in descending order.

Table 4: The means of the consistency dimensions items with the university’s strategies and supports the functional competencies in descending order

Rank	items	Means	Standard deviation
1	The university’s vision is based on the values of its personnel and how much talent they have	4.47	0.733
2	The university's goals support the talents and capabilities of the employees in the long and short term.	4.40	0.737
3	The university's goals support the talents and capabilities of the employees in the long and short term.	4.40	0.756
4	The strategies and policies of the university take into account the existence of talented people at all organizational levels.	4.34	0.858
5	The university places talented personnel and their management strategy in the list of priorities.	4.31	0.806
6	The university makes clear plans for encouraging innovations, initiatives and new ideas	4.25	0.862
7	There are rules and data for those who are talented that are available to the university management (preparing the talented individual and their talent field).	4.24	1.013
8	The university is allowing the participation of talented personnel in building the strategic plan and developing the strategies of the university	4.22	0.853
9	The university sets a clear and popular functional description of personnel at every organizational level.	4.22	0.896
10	The university determines the know-how, skills, and behaviors that form the success factors for any job.	4.22	0.915
11	The university establishes the performance assessment system based on competencies and talents.	4.16	0.866
12	The university management delegates the authorities to the talented personnel and determines their responsibilities.	4.07	0.919
13	The university establishes criteria for excellence between personnel.	3.98	1.086
14	The university has a specializm for managing the human talents.	3.96	1.103
Total		4.23	0.57831

Table 4 shows that the items, “The university's vision is based on the values of its personnel and how much talent they have”, gets the highest means of 4.47 and indicates the reality of managing academic talent at the university with regard to the compatibility with the university’s strategies, as well as the item, “The university’s goals support the talents and capabilities of the employees in the long and short term”, at an average rate of 4.40, indicating a support for the functional

competencies at the university. Additionally, they are positive indicators supporting an attractive work environment at the university as seen by the participants in the study sample, in which these items correspond to a high degree of the assessments of study sample. In addition, this leads, to what extent is there coherence and alignment between policy implementation in the university. Participants believe that it is important for faculty members to express what is important to them so that the administration can create the environment and conditions necessary to progress in their work. As for the smallest items" referring to the means, they have acquired an average at 3.96 and corresponded to a high degree and they are as follows: "the university has a specialized management with regard to the human talents" that is linked to the compatibility with the university strategies, as well as the items "the university establishes measures for excellence among the employees". In addition, corresponds to a means estimated at (3.98) and indicates to the functional competencies through a further positive signal to the reality of talent management strategies at King Faisal University. This is borne out by the fact that the means for all items ranged between 4.47 and 3.96 and it meets a high degree of assessment. In terms of existence of remunerations that are offered to the most excellent and distinguished members of the university staff, and financial and moral rewards are offered to them annually, meaning that anyone who is published in international journals is granted a remunerative financial reward, along with the moral management for the university's talent. In the conclusion, these practices clearly indicate the consensus of faculty members and their satisfaction with the University's actions in this vital area of the University's strategy for talent management. With respect to the field of comprehensiveness of the talent at all levels and working on investing in the work environment. Table 5 below shows the means of the items of this field in descending order.

Table 5 shows that the means for all items ranged between 4.67 and 4.34 and it meets a high degree of the assessments of the individuals in the study sample for the reality of talent managements at the academic university in the field of comprehensiveness of the talent at all levels and working on investing in the work environment. These results considered to be a positive indicator of this field and illustrate a positive impression on the individuals in the sample concerning the policies of the university and its different procedures in this important field with regard to the item citing that "The University categorizes the required talent quality at every organizational level", receiving an average of 4.67. Other practices enhance this framework by developing an incentives system, and require the existence of all talents at all the organizational levels. Accessing the item, "The University categorizes the required talent quality at every organizational level" which received the lowest means of the items at 4.04. Thus confirming that the members of the university staff are feel significantly good the level of the academic talent management strategy at the university; This is illustrated by several practices, including the involvement of talented individuals in decision-making and problem solving, and the opportunity to manage new projects and develop new services themselves. Moreover, by providing a climate conducive to working with talented individuals. It noted that there are many practices that have obtained a great degree according to the members of the study in the dimension "comprehensiveness of the talent at all

levels and working on investing in the work environment" including the quality of talent required for each organizational level, the presence of talented at the middle administrative levels, attracting talented people to occupy critical jobs, allocate a special budget to polarize And the development of talented people, and the University provides the appropriate climate for the work of talented. These results express a positive impression among the respondents on the University's policies and procedures in this area.

Table 5: The means for the items of the dimensions of comprehensiveness of the talent at all levels and working on investing in the work environment in descending order

Rank	Items	Means	Standard deviation
1	The university categorizes the required quality of talent for every organizational level.	4.67	0.598
2	The university categorizes the required quality of talent for every organizational level.	4.56	0.688
3	The university requires the existence of talented individuals at middle administrative levels.	4.52	0.668
4	The university requires the existence of talented individuals at lower administrative levels.	4.48	0.680
5	The university concentrates on attracting talent to fill critical functional positions.	4.46	0.732
6	The university determines the talented individuals to immediately serve as replacements for critical positions when leaving work.	4.40	0.747
7	The university works to attract skilled and technical workers who are talented.	4.37	0.710
8	The university allocates a special budget for attracting and developing talented individuals.	4.34	0.902
9	The university prepares a propitious climate for working with talented individuals.	4.33	0.723
10	The university benefits from the initiatives of talented individuals and works on applying and supporting them.	4.20	0.908
11	The university gives talented individuals the opportunity to manage new projects and develop new services by themselves.	4.16	0.925
12	The university seeks to exploit talented individuals' chances more than through training programs.	4.12	1.041
13	The university involves the talented individuals in decision-making and problem solving.	4.10	0.903
14	The university categorizes the required quality of talent for every organizational level.	4.04	1.014
Total		4.34	0.51504

Additionally, Table 6 below shows the means of the item on the dimensions of processes and procedures in descending order.

Table 6: The means on the dimensions of processes and procedures in descending order.

<b>Rank</b>	<b>items</b>	<b>Means</b>	<b>Standard deviation</b>
1	The talent management strategy at the university provides new plans and strategies aiming for innovation and creation.	4.75	0.501
2	The talent management strategy at the university is used to attract, test, appoint and develop employees.	4.65	0.652
3	The university studies the type of talent each individual has before his appointment.	4.65	0.616
4	The university is planning to choose the talent that meets its goals at any educational level.	4.63	0.632
5	The university benefits from the initiatives of talented individuals and works to apply and support them.	4.50	0.783
6	Talent management strategies enhances the functional competency modules at the university.	4.49	0.753
7	Talent management strategies include all the organizational levels at the university.	4.47	0.753
8	Talent management strategies linked to success at the university.	4.42	0.759
9	Talent management strategies create the existence of new leadership at the university.	4.40	0.767
10	Talent management strategies support the assessment process of the employees.	4.37	0.854
11	The application of talent management strategies is one of the goals of the university in the long and short term.	4.35	0.797
12	The university seeks to exploit talented individual's chances more than through training programs.	4.35	0.807
13	Talent management strategies enhance the right talent in the right place at the university.	4.16	0.935
14	Organizing talent management expands the investment in the placement of the talent.	4.15	0.854
15	The university involves talented individuals in decision-making and problem solving.	3.70	1.233
Total		4.30	.49112

Table 6 shows that all the items in the field demonstrated a high degree of responses for the individuals in the study sample with regard to the reality of the concept and strategies of talent management at the university, and that these averages ranged between 4.75 for the items, “The

talent management strategy at the university provides new plans and strategies aiming for innovation and creation”, and 3.7 for the items, “The university involves talented individuals in decision making and problem solving”. It demonstrates that the individuals in study sample confirm that talent management strategies follow an acceptable strategy and systematic procedures. The results show that there are many practices that have been largely attributed to the study dimension "processes and procedures" such as: Providing plans and strategies in support of creativity and innovation, selecting suitable talent for university employment, and linking the talent management system to availability of university success. It also show that The University seeks to harness the opportunities of the talented individual through training programs, enhance talent management strategies and put them in the right place. These practices point to positive aspects of the University's actions and processes regarding talent management, based on the views of faculty members. The application of Talent Management strategies is one of the University's long and short-term goals.

**The results related to the second question:** Does the university have a clear and defined strategy for managing academic talent as the university's academic leaders see it?

To answer this question, an interview was conducted with 5 responsible academics at the university all from the rank of General Director and above. The duration of the interview was approximately 30 minutes and the interview focused on the university's talent management procedures and parameters in the field of academic and administrative talent care, attracting talent, and measures that followed by the university within this framework. The topic was discussed and the individuals in the study sample were allowed to freely express their views on it and the researcher did not intervene except on raising the sub questions about the topic.

The interview showed that the majority of the responses from the individuals in survey sample who interviewed, totaling fifty (50), differed in their responses including some of the positive aspects regarding the talent management system. These responses demonstrated that 16% of participants showed a concern in the university not to let the individuals leave, and this percentage refers to the dispatch of young leaders in the context of replacing current talents. 14% of responses indicated that the university made efforts to attract competent and efficient staff, and 12% of these responses pointed out that the university has already established a number of internal systems to distinguish talented employees from other individuals. These responses carried a positive aspect reflecting the importance of talent management at the university and the philosophy adopted by the university therein.

On the other hand, the interviews demonstrated some of the negative aspects about the reality of the concept of the academic talent management at the university in which the scores of 10% of responses indicated an existence of some talented individuals leaving the university due to external performances. Additionally, 14% pointed out the differing perspective of the successive

managements of the university towards talent management. In addition, 10% of responses outlined that the higher education system sometimes limits the attraction of distinguished individuals since there are limitations on the financial and moral advantages. 8% of responses stressed the need for a clear and determined system for talent management of individuals who are attributed to the university, and these results align with what was demonstrated in the study undertaken by Erasmus et al. (2017).

In conclusion, the reality and strategy of talent management at King Faisal University includes a number of positive aspects that adopted in accordance with an institutional system and the pursuit of a particular strategy. However, this reality follows the mood of application according to successive leaders, and is defined by the regulations and instructions of the Ministry of Education, which is the main umbrella of university systems.

### **Recommendations of the study and its proposals**

Depending on the results that achieved and produced, the study recommend:

- Knowledge of the factors that influence the process of managing the talents of King Faisal University from strategy to results can help practitioners build a more effective approach to their management at the university level.
- The need to develop a clear strategic plan for talent management, including the provision of regulations that manage the university's human academic talent and that these strategies are in line with the strategies and instructions of the Ministry of Education. As well, as focus on stimulating and encouraging gifted individuals.

The study suggests conducting a study in alignment with the 2030 vision of the KSA that includes developing a proposed view to retain talented individuals within the university in the areas of identifying and engaging talent.

## **References**

- Abo Aljada'el, Hatem. (2013). *Toward an Integrated Model of Talent Management process*. Cairo: Professional Expertise Centre for Management.
- Ahmed, Mohamed (2011). *The Reality of Institutional Knowledge and Talent Management Application in Education Departments in the Red Sea Governorate*, *Journal of cultural and development*. 11 (41), 32-76.
- Al Ghamidi, Nawal (2016). *The Reality of Talent Management in Riyadh Education Offices*, unpublished thesis, Faculty of social sciences, University of Imam Mohamed Bin Saud Islamic University.
- Al-anqari, Abdul Aziz. (2013). *Talent Management as an Input to the Development of Functional Soundly Behaviors among Workers in KSA Organizations*. Research presented to the second Conference of the Institutes of Public Administration, Riyadh, Institute of public administration.
- Bassi, Laurie and McMurrer, Daniel (2007). *Maximizing your Return on People*. *Harvard Business Review*, 85(3): 112-116.
- Berger, L.A., Berger, D.R. (2011). *Designing and Assembling the Building Blocks for Organization Excellence: The Talent Management Model*. In L.A. Berger, D.R. Berger (Ed.).
- Bomela, Mary.(2007).*Retaining Critical Skills And Talented Employees During And After Organizational Sownizing*, A research project submitted to the Gordon Institute of Business Science, University of Pretoria, in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Business Administration, Accessed Nov 27 2018. <https://repository.up.ac.za/bitstream/handle/2263/23346/dissertation.pdf;jsessionid=50EEB17131C4E75A85A013A814181F20?sequence=1>, [].
- Brandt, E. and Kull, P. (2007). *Talent Management: How Firms in Sweden Find and Nurture Value Adding Human Resources*, unpublished MBA Thesis, Jonkoping International Business School, Jonkoping.
- Campbell, V. and Hirsh, W. (2013). *Talent Management: A Four-Step Approach*, Institute for employment studies, Brighton, UK.
- Collings, D.G. and Mellahi, K. (2009). "Strategic Talent Management: A review and research agenda", *Human Resource Management Review*, 19: 4, 304–313.
- Davies, Brent and Davies, Barbara (2010). "Talent management in academies", *International Journal of Educational Management*, Vol. 24 Issue: 5, pp.418-426, <https://doi.org/10.1108/09513541011055983>.
- Dodyk, Phillip & Richardson, Alexander (2012). *Talent Management at Multinational Firms in China, a rabig knowledge*, Wharton.
- El Anzy, Saad, El - Eatai, Amer, Abdi,ali. (2011). *High Performance Work Systems as a Method to Enhance Talent Management Strategy*, *Journal of Business and Economics*, 34, issue 8, 31 -65.

El-Hamidy Mohamed and El-Tayeb, al-hady (2011). Investment in Training and Managing Talents: the experience of United Arab Emirates, Police officers Training Institute, Rasalkema, 6-32.

Ellucian, (2018) Ellucian Talent Management Suite, Accessed on 26-11-2018: <https://www.ellucian.com/talent-management-system>.

Erasmus, Barney; Naidoo, Lynette; Joubert, Pierre.(2017).International Review of Research in Open and Distance Learning; Athabasca Vol. 18, Iss. 3.

Farooq, M.; Othman, A.; Nordin, M. & Ibrahim, M. (2016). A Measurement Model of Talent Management practices among university staff in central region of Uganda. Journal of Positive Management. Vol. 7, No. 3.

Frank, F.D. and Taylor, C.R. (2004). ‘Talent management: trends that will shape the future’, Human Resource Planning, Vol. 27, No. 1, pp.33–41.

Fred R. Blass & Gerald R. Ferris. (2007). Leader reputation: The role of mentoring, political skill, contextual learning, and adaptation. Human Resource Management and Leadership Lessons from the Military, Volume46, Issue1, 5-19.

Jack T. Lee. (2014). Education hubs and talent development: policymaking and implementation challenges, Higher Education, Volume 68, Issue 6, pp 807–823.

Jarwan, Fathi. (2017). Detection and Care for Gifted and Talented, Copy no 3, Dar Al-fikr, Amman, Jordan.

Jyotsna Bhatnagar, (2007). "Talent management strategy of employee engagement in Indian ITES employees: key to retention", Employee Relations, Vol. 29 Issue: 6, pp.640-663, <https://doi.org/10.1108/01425450710826122>.

Kehinde, James (2010). Talent management- Effect on Organizational Performance, Lagos state university, Nigeria West Africa. Journal of management research. Vol 4-no 2.

King Faisal University (2018). Official website of King Faisal University, Accessed Nov 22 2018 <https://www.kfu.edu.sa/sites/Home/>

Knight, J., & Morshidi, S. (2011). The complexities and challenges of regional education hubs: Focus on Malaysia. Higher Education, 62(5), 593–606. CrossRefGoogle Scholar

Lance A. Berger & Dorothy R. Berger. (2010).The Talent Management Handbook, Second Edition: Creating a Sustainable Competitive Advantage by Selecting, Developing, and Promoting the Best People. Lance A Berger and Associates.

Langenegger, Pamela, Mahler, Philippe and other (2010). Effectiveness of Talent Management Strategies in Swiss Companies. University Zurich.

Lewis, R.E. and Heckman, R.J. (2006). “Talent Management: A critical review”, Human Resource Management Review, 16, 139–154.

Mahmoud, Ashraf, & Awadallah, Awadallah (2013). The Reality of Talent Management Institutional Application and its Relation to Enable School principals in al Taif Schools. *Journal of Arabic Studies in Education and Psychology*. (36)(1).

Marjan Maali Tafti, Mahdi Mahmoudsalehi, Mojtaba Amiri, (2017). "Critical success factors, challenges and obstacles in talent management", *Industrial and Commercial Training*, Vol. 49 Issue: 1, pp.15-21.

McDonnell, A., Lamare, R., Gunnigle, P. and Lavelle, J. (2010) 'Developing tomorrow's leaders – evidence of global talent management in multinational enterprises', *Journal of World Business*, Vol. 45, No. 2, pp.150–160.

Mucha, R. T. (2004). The Art and Science of Talent Management. *Organization Development Journal*, 22(4): 96-100.

Ntonga, Sibusiso. (2007). The impact of talent management practices on business performance, A research project submitted to the Gordon Institute of Business Science, University of Pretoria, in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Business Administration. Available on: Accessed Nov 25 2018 <https://repository.up.ac.za/bitstream/handle/2263/23476/dissertation.pdf;sequence=1>

Okonkwo, O. (2015). Talent management in the UK higher education institutions - setting a research agenda. In: EIASM's 4th Workshop on Talent Management, 24th-25th September, 2015, Valencia, Spain.

Osinga, Syben.(2009). Talent Management & Oracle HCM, HCM 3 Groups, Thought Leader Oracle and HCM Consultancy.

Pruis E. (2011). The Five Key Principles for Talent Development, *Industrial and Commercial Training*; 43:206-216.

Riccio, Steven. (2010). Talent Management in Higher Education: Developing Emerging Leaders within the Administration at Private Colleges and Universities. *Educational Administration: Theses, Dissertations and Student Research*, University of Nebraska, Lincoln.

Rowland M. (2011). How to cement a diversity policy: The key role of talent development, *Human Resource Management International Digest*; 19(5):36-38.

Rudhumbu, N. & Maphosa, C. (2015). Implementation of Talent Management Strategies in Higher Education: Evidence from Botswana. *International Journal of Higher Education Management (IJHEM)*. Vol. 1 Number 1.

Saurombe, Musa; Barkhuizen, E Nicolene; Schutte, Nico E. (2017). Management perceptions of a higher educational brand for the attraction of talented academic staf, *SA Journal of Human Resource Management*; Tygervalley Vol. 15.

Schweyer, A. (2004), *Talent Management Systems: Best practices in Technology Solutions for Recruitment, Retention and Workforce Planning*, John Wiley & Sons, NJ.

Silzer, R. F. & Dowell B.E. (co-chairs). (2009). Leadership Talent Management. Community of Interest session, Annual Conference of the Society of Industrial / Organizational Psychology, New Orleans, Louisiana (PDF) The Pearls and Perils of Identifying Potential, Accessed Nov 26 2018 [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/240271684\\_The\\_Pearls\\_and\\_Perils\\_of\\_Identifying\\_Potential](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/240271684_The_Pearls_and_Perils_of_Identifying_Potential).

Silzer, R. F. & Dowell, B. E. (Eds.) (2010). Strategy Driven Talent Management: A Leadership Imperative, Jossey Bass: San Francisco.

Syam, A. (2013). The Reality of the Application of Human Talent Management System According the Senior and Middle Management. Unpublished Thesis. Islamic University – Gaza.

Tansley C. (2011).What do we mean by the term Talent Management? Industrial Commercial Training; 43(5):266-274.

The Conference of Integrated Talent Management. (2010). Integrating talent management based on competencies, 19-21 / 6 / 2010, Alkhartum. Republic of Sudan.

The first International Conference for Talent Management. (2010). Academy of Communications, 4 – 6/11/2010, Abu Dhabi. U.A.E.

The Sixth Arab Conference for Human Resource Management. (2012). Albatel Center for training and development, 14 – 18/6/2012, Amman. Jordan

Tyagi, S.; Singh, G. & Aggarwal, T. (2017). Talent Management in Education Sector. International Journal on Cybernetics & Informatics. Vol. 6, No. 1/2.

Tymon, W.G. Jr, Stumpf, S.A. and Doh, J.P. (2010). “Exploring talent management in India: the neglected role of intrinsic rewards”, Journal of World Business, Vol. 45 No. 2, pp. 109-121.

Wilson, C. (2012). ‘Strategic engagement and alignment of corporate talent’, Development and Learning in Organizations, Vol. 26 Issue 5.

## **Accreditation: Through the Lens of Assessors**

**Somkiat Wattanasap**

*Mahachulalongkornrajavidyalaya University, Thailand*

**Teay Shawyun**

*King Saud University, Riyadh, Saudi Arabia*

### **ABSTRACT**

Academic accreditation continues to be the “buzzword” and beacon of assuring the quality of the educational offers of HEIs, colleges or programs in most countries. A greater part of the accreditation is in both audit, which is compliance and assessment that determines how well the entity has performed, all based on widely accepted rubrics of continuous improvements. The success of accreditation runs from the poorly performing to the highly performing bands on the performance spectrum. Assessee are always asking a simple question of “what to expect” from the assessors. The aim of this paper is to demystify the assessors’ myth by probing into the assessors’ mindset of their expectations and what and how they normally approach the performance assessment process underscoring the accreditation. While there is no fixed or best answers, there is a common thread of which most assessors use. This common thread is the use of the most basic and widely used Deming Cycle rubrics of PDCA (Plan, Do Check and Act) of “Closing the Loop”. For Performance Excellence, the main rubric is to audit and assess the performance using the evaluative factors of ADLI (Approach, Deployment, Learning, Integration) for Process Criteria and LeTCI (Level, Trend, Comparison, Integration) for Results Criteria. These evaluative factors are used as the assessment guidelines of what and how the entity has performed, meaning the process efficiencies and results effectiveness, in relation to their mission, goals or measurable objectives. The performance assessment is based on what (the processes) and how well (the results) the entity is doing to meet or go beyond the standards criteria (the accreditation standards) to accomplish the mission, goals and objectives (the term of reference). The performance of the educational value comes from the intersection of the Criteria, Self-Study content and the Term of Reference.

**Key words:** accreditation, performance assessment, mindset of assessor, performance excellence

## **Accreditation and Assessment**

CHEA's (Council for Higher education Accreditation) with 7 regional accreditation bodies under its wings having accredited 3,509 HEIs (CHEA, 2017) defines "Accreditation as the review of the quality of higher education HEIs and programs" (CHEA, 2019). As noted by the SR Education Group (Colleges & Degrees, 2019), "Accreditation as a status shows the public that a school has met and is maintaining a high level of standards set by an accrediting agency". Accreditation governance of the accreditation agencies in the US is under the U.S. Department of Education (USDE, 2019), or under the Ministry of Education or special public organization under the sponsorship of governments in most developing countries. The U.S. Department of Education describes the practice of accreditation as "a means of conducting nongovernmental, peer evaluation of educational HEIs and programs" (USDE, 2019). It provides key services and Information on Accredited HEIs, Accreditor Recognition Criteria and Process, Information on Recognized Accreditors and Recommendations on Improving Accreditation. Regional accreditation and specialized/program accreditation remain the primary drivers for assessment work at colleges and universities across all regions. The 2013 NILOA (National Institute for Learning Outcomes Assessment) Survey suggests that there is an increasing impetus for assessment as being driven by internal needs. This includes the use of assessment evidence to support program reviews, modify curricula, revise learning goals, and otherwise improve educational processes and effectiveness. It also identified certain drivers of assessment practice that have increased in relative importance over time like governing board and presidential mandates, statewide or coordinating board mandates, and faculty or staff interest in improving student learning (Gannon-Slater, 2014).

Basic accreditation principles holds all HEIs to have a clearly defined mission that aims to better educate and serve the students by demonstrating that the entity has the resources to achieve its mission while showing evidence of the mission being achieved. HEIs (Higher Education HEIs) have realized the importance of making the mission statement a "living statement". This means that when the mission is formulated and used strategically, it becomes is a powerful tool that communicates the HEI's fundamental principles, actualities and truth of its actions to internal and external stakeholders. As such, the mission statement has become a driving force and beacon of the HEI and a yardstick for measuring its accomplishments and achievements (Lusthaus, et al., 1995). This guides the goal or purpose of accreditation as "ensuring and assuring" that HEIs of higher education meet acceptable levels of quality (Hegji, 2017) as:

1. Assessing the quality of academic programs at HEIs of higher education, colleges or programs based on established and tested sets of Standards or Criteria guiding the assessment and/or for professional certification and licensure and for upgrading courses offering such preparation.
2. Creating a culture of continuous improvement of academic quality at colleges and HEIs by stimulating a general raising of standards among educational HEIs through the involvement of faculty and staff comprehensively in HEI evaluation and planning.

Accreditation is the national or international certification of an HEI or college or program meeting the minimum requirements of the established set of standards assuring that the program meets the needs of quality education based on a set of mission and goals of the entity. Accreditation forms the external perspective of EQA (External Quality Assurance), whichever definitions holds in the literature, it is ultimately the certification of “Fit for Purpose”. The purpose is actually the “mission and goals” that defines who the HEI is, what they do and what they are capable of delivering, the rallying beacon which all assessors use as the starting point during assessment. The requirements of the EQA inherently mean that the IQA (Internal Quality Assurance) key processes and results should create on the value added educational deliveries. This ultimately means the “balancing of the EQA = IQA)” whereby the EQA and IQA are conjoined Siamese Twins, technically meaning that the EQA will be only as good as the EQA Teay (2009).

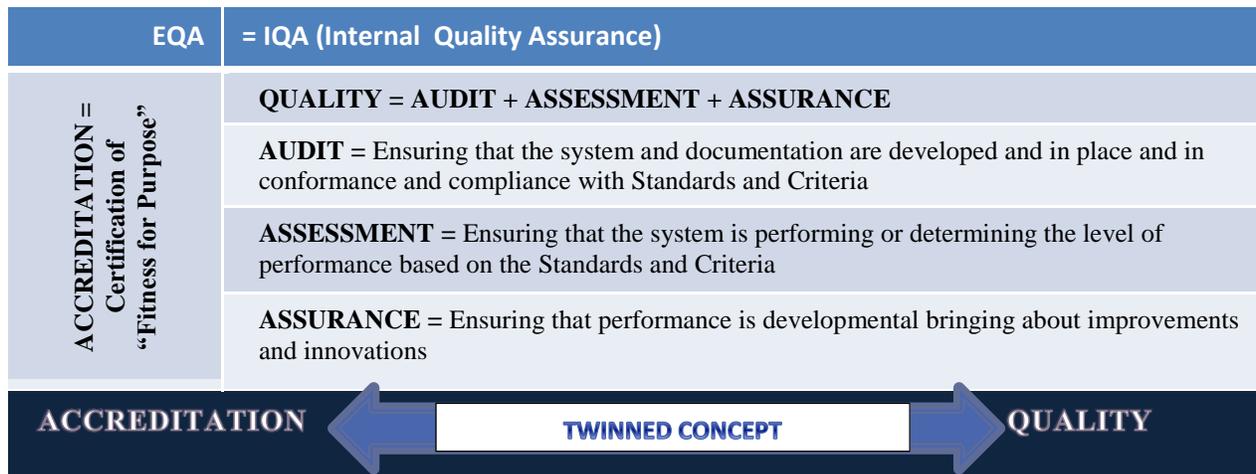


Figure 1: Balancing the EQA = IQA Equation

Source: Adapted from Teay, S., (2009), Balancing the IQA = EQA Equation, Journal of Institutional Research South East Asia, Vol. 7 No. 2 Nov/Dec 2009

Assessment is a key factor that contribute to a high quality teaching and learning environment. Assessment focuses on identifying how many of the predefined education aims and goals have been achieved that also works as a feedback mechanism that educators should use to enhance their teaching practices. Thus, the assessment can be seen in the links that it forms with other education processes. On this matter, Lamprianou and Athanasou (2009:22) point out that the value of assessment is connected with the education goals of “diagnosis, prediction, placement, evaluation, selection, grading, guidance or administration”. Consequently, assessment is a critical part of the education processes that provides information about the effectiveness of teaching and the progress of students and also makes clearer what teachers expect from students (Biggs, 1999).

Assessment is the process of collecting evidence and making judgments on whether competency has been achieved to confirm that the school or program can perform to and has accomplished and achieved the standards expected by the stakeholders. It calls for the systematic collection, interpretation and use of information about learning. It should provide teachers a better awareness

of what pupils know and understand, what their learning experiences enable them to do and what their skills and personal capabilities are. As such, the standards are normally described as the criteria requirements for the assessment. As noted by Teay, (2009) in “Balancing the EQA and IQA Equation” where EQA is accreditation, for the IQA mechanisms that incorporates the internal audit and assessment process (Figure 1) leading to assurance of quality accomplishment should equate to the accreditation requirement. This means that the audit and assessment processes in the IQA are used to:

- Determine compliance and conformance to the Standards and criteria required of the national and international Standards for academic performance and excellence,
- Determine whether people are either 'competent' or 'not yet competent' against the agreed academic standards,
- Determine whether “core processes” are in place and efficient in creating and delivering on the “results” as expected and needed by the stakeholders,
- Determine where the school or program at any point of time and what can be continuously improved on or innovated on to bring about, meet and exceed the needs of the stakeholders.

Assessment as defined in key literatures are:

- **Formative assessment** is a range of formal and informal assessment procedures used by teachers during the learning process so they can modify teaching and learning activities to improve pupil attainment. Formative assessment focuses on the process toward completing the product that provides feedback and information during the instructional process, while learning is taking place, and provides opportunities to develop more nuanced views about how students learn and adapt (ACT, 2017)
- **Summative assessment** comes at the end of a learning sequence and is used to acknowledge record and report on students’ overall achievement at a given point. Summative assessment is assessment that is used to signify competence or that contributes to a student’s grade in a course, module, level or degree. (O’Farrell, 2017).
- **Diagnostic assessment** is used to identify individual strengths, areas for improvement and to inform next steps. Diagnostic assessment can help identify students’ current knowledge of a subject, their skill sets and capabilities, and to clarify misconceptions before teaching takes place (ACT, 2017)

HEI evaluations have been described as “processes which use concepts and methods from the social and behavioral sciences to assess the organizations’ current practices and find ways to increase their effectiveness and efficiency” (Universalialia, 1993). The HEI evaluation is **Evaluative assessment** that is concerned with the overarching performance of arrangements in a department, school or system (ACT, 2017). In preparing the HEI, college or program for a self-study exercise or evaluative assessment leading to accreditation, the end output submitted for accreditation is the

SSR (Self-Study Report). The IQA process covers the three main stages of Audit, Assessment and Assurance of quality management of the educational services as follows:

- **AUDIT:** Audit is to ensure that the HEI, college or program complies with the Standards that represent the Basic requirements of meeting compliance to the whole Standard holistically without dealing into the topical or detailed requirements. At the topical areas for each main Standard, the Criteria (Sub-Standards) represent the Overall requirements, whereby the sub-topical areas within a Standard and Items (Sub-Sub-Standards) represent the multiple requirements of compliance.
- **ASSESSMENT:** Basically, the HEI has to demonstrate what and how they perform during the accreditation. This calls for the assessment or determination of the level of performance of both the processes for “efficiencies”, and the results for “effectiveness of the achievements. Since there are two sets of the “Process” and “Results” criteria, the assessment and scoring evaluative factors used are different, but the scoring approach as explained in the later sections is similar. For the Process-Based Criteria that assess the processes set up to manage the quality of the Quality systems, mechanisms, tools or techniques, the main rationale is to determine their Approach (A), Deployment (D), Learning (L) and Integration (I) meeting the Basic, Overall or the Multiple Requirements. The Result-Based Criteria that assess the performance indicators or measures are determined through the rationale of their Level of performance (Le), as well as the Trend (T), Comparison (C) and Integration (I) of the performance indicators or statistical results.
- **ASSURANCE:** The bottom-line for a HEI, college or program is that the educational value that the stakeholder get from the HEI, college or program is assurance of high quality, it delivers on what it claims to create and deliver based on its mission and goals. It includes opportunities for improvements with developmental planning to improve (continuous incremental improvements) or innovate (radical change by leap frogging to a new “S” Curve) on what it has done and potentially do in the future. Assurance should bring about both (a) improvements and (b) development in the following areas:
  - Outcome of the assessment should identify the following:
    - Present Performance outcome based on evidence
    - Progressive performance outcome including the strengths and opportunities for improvement (on the process ADLI and results LeTCI)
  - Development is based on identifying the following:
    - Priorities for Improvement (based on the criterion or standard)
    - Comprehensive Development plan (that can be a set of action plans over a period of 1 to 3 years)

## **Performance Assessment Tools and Approaches**

In Performance Assessment, evidence is the Holy Grail testifying to the accomplishments and achievements of “student effectiveness”. Both quantitative and qualitative data are normally utilized in institutional evaluations, depending on the issues being explored. Sources can be both

internal and external to the HEI. A combination of qualitative and quantitative data is important, for unless tempered by other measures, quantitative measures considered in isolation can erode confidence in the evaluation process. By weaving qualitative with quantitative information, a deeper understanding of the HEI will be achieved. Quantitative data are important and takes many forms, ranging from counts and other descriptive statistics to ratio variables such as measures of unit cost or productivity. All such data should conform to the best available standards of reliability and validity. Qualitative data has many forms and diverse sources. These include observational records of the HEI setting and its ambience, data from interviews and group discussions, and written data ranging from letters of clients to formal questionnaires and inventories on the organizational culture. These forms of data, record or documents can be gleaned from individuals inside the HEI as well as from peers and clients external to it. All these evidences are gathered to demonstrate competence in the skills and knowledge required by the units of competency contained in school or program SSR. Common types of assessment methods used by assessors to gather evidence include:

**(a) Direct Assessment:**

- direct observation of the teaching & learning environment, physical infrastructure, evidential documents of accomplishments and achievements based on SMART (Specific, Measurable, Achievable, Realistic and Time-framed) objectives in relation to the goals and mission of the HEI, college or programs;
- oral questioning of all targets respondents (administrators, faculty, students, stakeholders, staffs, strategic partners) of the realization of work performance efficiencies and effectiveness;
- demonstration of specific skills as defined in “learning outcome” framework based on the student profile as guided by the HEI mission.

**(b) Indirect Assessment:**

- assessment of qualities of a final product which in this case is the “proficiencies of the graduates’ competencies and capacities” defined by the “learning outcomes” as to what the graduate can do in real life situation or work life;
- review of previous works undertaken by faculty and students which are more extra-curricular oriented that demonstrates the social skills, communicative skills, team-working skills, leadership, adaptability, creativity or just basic human skills:
- written tests of underpinning knowledge, skills and competence that forms part of the “screening”, “attitudinal”, “professional” or “standardized” test.

**(c) Third party Assessment:**

- Testimonials from Employers of graduate utilization, graduate performance and on-site skills development;

- Reports from Supervisors in field work or internship or apprenticeship of the more “simulation and situational real-life” skills preparations and development;
- Work diary, Work reports or log book as documented actual work performed.

Specifically there are two different types of assessment - *task* assessment and *evidence* assessment. As an assessor, one can look at a specific task to demonstrate their creation and delivery of knowledge and skills in relation to the elements of a standard. Another way is to look for evidence of the school or program work already done to find something (or a range of things) that matches all the Standards and Criteria specified. All these are done in relation to the goals and mission statement as the beacon of “term of reference”. Whether it is by task or evidence, assessment can involve a variety of methods and approaches of which examples (Figure 2) are shown below:

Oral evidence	Written evidence
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Oral answers to questions, feedback</li> <li>• Presentation, Speech, Interview</li> <li>• Peer instruction sessions</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Workplace documentation</li> <li>• Portfolio (Faculty/Student/Course)</li> <li>• Checklists, Worksheets, Forms</li> <li>• Booklets, Reports, User manuals</li> <li>• Charts, Tables and posters</li> <li>• Assignments, Written questions, Tests</li> <li>• Fill in gaps, Matching information and Multi-choice (Not suitable for use where a performance criteria calls for school or program to describe)</li> </ul>
<b>Verification</b>	
Feedback (usually documented and signed) from: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Faculty, Peers, Supervisors/ managers</li> <li>• Administrative Support staff</li> </ul>	
Other	Practical evidence
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Cross-referencing from other assessments</li> <li>• Recognition of current competence</li> <li>• Integrated assessment</li> </ul> <p><b>Note:</b> Oral evidence needs to have clear evidence and judgement statements describing acceptable answers, and the oral evidence needs to be documented in some form.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Observation – one-off occasions, or over a period of time</li> <li>• Real life situations, Demonstrations</li> <li>• Video/Audio tapes</li> <li>• Poster, Graphics, Visual representation</li> <li>• Projects, Models</li> <li>• Simulations, Naturally occurring evidence</li> </ul>

Figure 2: Instrumentation of Performance Assessment

### Assessors’ Frame of Mind

In accreditation, many people will ask a very basic question of “what to expect” or “what the assessor will look for” from the assessor’s perspective. Assessors are deemed to be professional who are highly trained and experienced who are trained to “see things what most people do not see critically and analytically”. A better understanding of “what the assessor”, “how they work” and more importantly “what their trained and focused mindset is looking for?”. A better understanding of this key assessment process undertaken by the assessor is to look “inside” the mindset of the assessor. This is the paper aim to demystify the assessment work of the assessor. They are not there to “find fault” with the HEI, College or program. Their basic mission is two folds:

1. ***Determining the efficiencies of the Processes and Effectiveness of the Results in relation to the mission and goals within the Standards and Criteria requirements*** – Based on the developed SSR (Self-Study Report) and evidences, the assessor will use the Standards and Criteria as the holistic requirements to audit and assess the HEI, college or program. The audit and assessment is of the processes efficiencies in arriving at a set of effective results within the context of the HEI, college or program and meeting the minimum requirements. This audit and assessment also underpins the accomplishment and achievement of the mission and goals as the “beacon” or main term of reference of performance assessment.
2. ***Provide a “third party independent objective” evaluation of the HEI, college or program*** – Based on the audited and assessed performance, the assessor will provide a set of value added comments in terms of its strengths and a set of “opportunities for improvements” instead of referring them as weaknesses or areas to be improvements which have “negative intonations”. The main aim here is to assist the HEI, college or program to better understand their own performance in terms of the “Strengths” and “Opportunities for Improvements”.

Assessors, by their very nature are highly trained scientist who are more research oriented than heuristic oriented. They had undergone hours of rigourous training and all weathered on-site expereinces that had fine tuned their mind set to find answers to the basic question of “well performing or under-performing in the HEI, college or programmatic performance assessment”. Their scientifically trained mind use a very basic approach of the 5 “W”s and 1 “H” that are frequently used in any scientific research. In this case, the two main factors underpinning the performance of an entity is the process used to achieve the results. The core processes and results are underscored by the basic starting points of the strategic management (Teay and Al-Shehri, 2012) fundamentals of the Vision, Mission, Goals, Objectives and Strategies (VMGOS) of any organization. One cannot escape form the fact that the HEI, College and Program are organizational entities that are guided by the management principles or fundamentals that underscore their performance.

Analytical Mind	Typical Analytical Questions: HEI / College / Program graduates
<b>WHAT?</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• What do they mean by “HEI / College / Program graduate”? → graduate profile</li> <li>• What is the profile of the “HEI / College / Program graduate”? → key attributes of outcomes accomplishment and achievements desired of the graduate</li> <li>• What outcomes measures are used to define the “HEI / College / Program graduate”? Are there defined LOs (Learning Outcomes)? → key measures of the graduates outcomes leading to the accomplishment of the graduate profile as aspired of the mission and goals of the HEI / College / Program</li> <li>• What are the Program Objectives? Are the SLOs that defines measures of student effectiveness based on Program Objectives? → Program Objectives guides the Program and Course Management development of the SLOs.</li> <li>• What development course of actions take place after the performance assessment?</li> </ul>
<b>WHY?</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Why is this “College / Program graduate” and its profile established? → accomplish mission and meeting societal and national agenda, and workplace requirements</li> </ul>
<b>WHO?</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Who do the defined outcome measurements?</li> <li>• Who make use of the measurements for informed decision making?</li> <li>• Who takes actions on these measured outcomes for follow-up or developmental planning?</li> </ul>
<b>WHERE?</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Where will the responsibilities and accountabilities be assigned to in the organizational entity?</li> <li>• Where will the evidential “processes” and “results” be measured?</li> </ul>
<b>WHEN?</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• When are they measured?</li> <li>• When are the outcomes used?</li> </ul>
<b>HOW?</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• How is the “College / Program graduate” and its profile determined?</li> <li>• How are the “College / Program graduate” outcomes measured and assessed? (SLO → course and program specifications → teaching and assessment pedagogy → achievement of SLO → use of findings to define the graduate effectiveness</li> </ul>
<b>ULTIMATELY</b>	<p><b>“EFFICIENCY of PROCESS” AND “EFFECTIVENESS of RESULTS”</b> affecting the “outcomes that defines and underscore the HEI / College / Program Graduate accomplishment and achievement” → <b>GRADUATE EFFECTIVENESS</b></p>

Figure 3: Assessor Frame of mind

The assessor basic mindset is illustrated by the “Frame of Mind” of the assessor (Figure 3) and espoused in the basic research mindset of the assessor “critical and analytical thinking” assessment frame of mind as:

1. **WHAT** – What “Processes” in terms of its systems, mechanisms, techniques, plans, policies, procedures are in place to accomplish and achieve “WHAT they intend to do”.
2. **WHY** – The Processes are designed and developed to accomplish and achieve the “WHAT is the purpose” of the strategic or operational intent. This is the starting place where any assessor will begin with, to start off the analysis and assessment with a good understanding HEI, College or Program of the following:
  - a. **Vision** – This defines the “What we WANT to be”;
  - b. **Mission** – This defines the “What we CAN be based on our capacity and capabilities” or the “purpose” or the “reason for existence” of the entity;
  - c. **Goals** – These are the broad key directional areas of focus of the mission that underscores the whole entity of what areas are the main enablers or pillars that underpin its performance;

- d. **Objectives** – These are the SMART part of the goals that underpins or guides the performance metrics in each core area and the subordinate areas of the core areas;
- e. **Strategies** – In strategic management sense, these represents the “WHAT to do and HOW to do” to accomplish and achieve the SMART Objectives, the goals and ultimately the mission of the HEI, college or program. These are the strategic “core processes and its sub-processes” to create and deliver on educational value.
3. **WHO** – Once the strategies have been defined, the human attributes of WHO, the people, are assigned responsibilities and accountabilities of people with capacities and capabilities or in human resources terminologies “putting the right person in the right job”.
4. **WHERE** – Once the human capacities and capabilities needs have been defined and required of core processes and expected results accomplishments, the physical structural will be defined to undertake the core processes value added actions and accomplishments.
5. **WHEN** – The key to this is the timing or time frame of the actions that takes place and the timing or time frame of the process efficiencies measurements to accomplish the mission and the goals. The main tenet here is the “management through measurement” as these timely measurements will support informed decision making.
6. **HOW** – The key to this is to identify what systems, mechanisms, techniques, policies and procedures are in place that identifies the “core processes that adds value” efficiencies and the “results” effectiveness.

Based on the research mindset, the assessor will start “putting the parts and pieces” together to come up with a holistic approach of audit and assessment (Figure 4). The assessor will begin with the determination and understanding of the HEI mission, goals and objectives. This HEI level mission and goals determines or guides the collegial mission, goals and objectives, all the way down to the programmatic mission, goals and objectives. The key is that they are “aligned” that represents the beginning of the audit trail of integration.

**AUDIT Trail** – At the program level, the program is required to determine and specify its SMART objectives (Approach). These objectives are the “rally point” of both the processes that needs to be created and to deliver (Deployment) on the educational value. The educational value is the student effectiveness. This student effectiveness as the key measure of students’ performances is constituted from the learning outcomes at the program and course levels (the PLOs – Program Learning Outcomes, with the CLOs – Course Learning Outcomes mapped to the PLOs) in the PLO/CLOs matrix. This PLO/CLOs matrix is to show that all courses CLOs within the program contributes to the program PLOs. For each course, the teaching strategies are defined by the teaching methods of lecturing, case study, simulations, and observations or practical that are underscored by its CLOs. The teaching strategies are mapped to the assessment methods that can be exams, case study, projects, and quiz. For each of the assessment method use, the types of questions used in multi-choice formats, fill in the blanks or essays are mapped to determine which of the CLOs are measured. The tabulation of the scoring based on the response to these assessment forms

part of the overall determination of the different types SLOs accomplishment like knowledge, skills, critical thinking, analytical thinking, numeric & computation skills, communication, all of which are zeroed in to the SCI (Student Competency Index) as the key result measure of student effectiveness. All these in turn serves as measures of performance accomplishments of the program objectives.

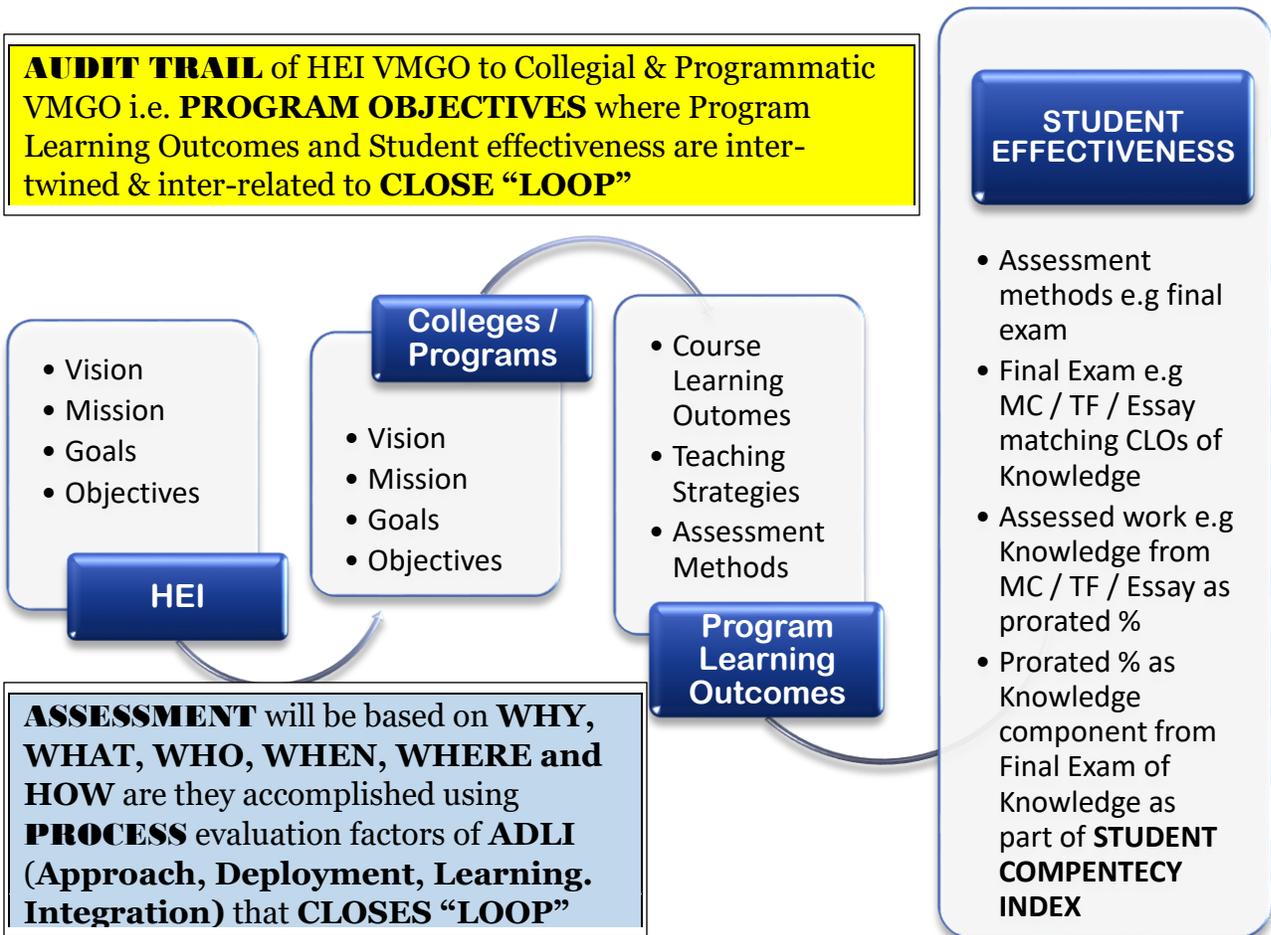


Figure 4: The Audit Trail and Assessment within the Assessor Frame of Mind

**ASSESSMENT** – In the case of assessment of the overall process as shown in the audit trail, if all those “Student Competency Index” components of learning outcomes identified in the PLOS/CLOs matrix with teaching and assessment methods specifications and measurements implemented (the APPROACH and DEPLOYMENT), it correlates with the maturity or the processes and practices. In addition, after each course, there are two things to determine of personal learning by the student as indicated by the SCI, and that of the instructor of courses of improvements to be taken by the instructor of each of the individual improvements or development of the students or the course context and content. This will also contribute to the organizational learning when they are aggregated to determine the performance of all sections, within a course, all courses within a program, and all programs

with a college. These can also serve as internal benchmarking of performance critical to organizational learning in accomplishing the course / program / college and HEI goals and objectives (LEARNING and INTEGRATION).

## Two Generic Assessment Rubrics

### (1) DEMING CYCLE PDCA RUBRIC

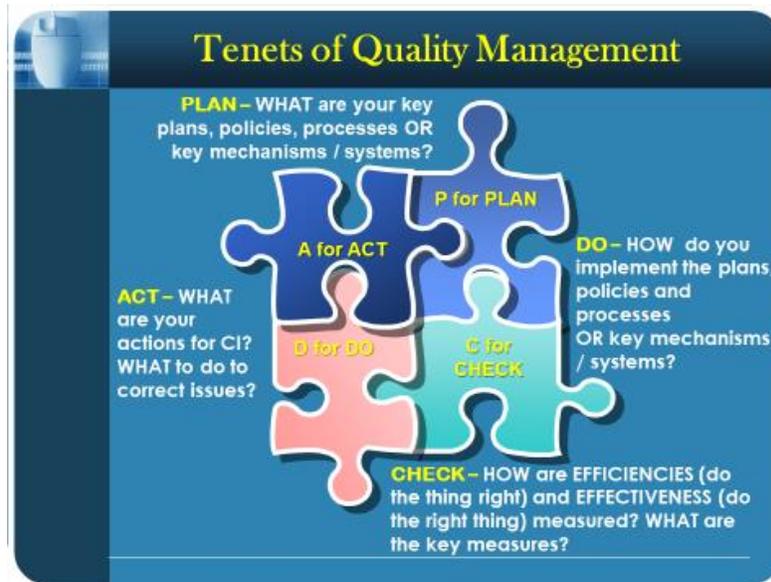


Figure 5: The Tenets of Deming PDCA Cycle

Walter Shewhart (Shewhart, 1939) discussed the concept of the continuous improvement cycle (Plan Do Check Act) in his 1939 book, "Statistical Method from the Viewpoint of Quality Control". The Shewart cycle (PDCA) was modified by Deming to what is now referred to as the Deming Cycle PDCA (Plan, Do, Check, Act) or the modified version of PDSA (Plan, Do, Study, Act) (Deming, 1950 and 1993). It is a key and frequently used continuous improvement tool by all assessors. The key focus is to find closure to "Close the loop of PDCA" (Moen, et.al, 1991; Langley, 2009) (Figure 5) of any academic plan and solution by determining the:

1. **PLAN** – The PLAN represents the WHAT & WHY for planning as:
  - a. The WHAT calls for identifying the problem faced by the HEI, college or program to be examined, formulation of a specific problem statement to clearly define the problem, setting attainable goals and measurable objectives, identify stakeholders and developing necessary communication channels to communicate and gain approval for the plan implementation.
  - b. The WHY is to divide overall system into individual processes and map the process by brainstorming potential causes for the problem, collect and analyze data to validate the root cause, formulation of a hypothesis and verifying or revise the original problem statement.

2. **DO** – The DO covers the development of solutions or the processes by establishing the implementation and the success criteria, designing processes and sub-processes to “get work done to accomplish the goals and objectives and gaining stakeholder support for the chosen solution in the form of key processes.
3. **CHECK** – The CHECK of evaluation of the results gathering/analyzing data on the solution and validating the processes accomplishment that is the efficiency of the process to achieve the desired goals which is the effectiveness of the results. If it achieve the goal, then go to Act, if not go to Plan.
4. **ACT** – The ACT calls for implementing the full solution and capitalize on new opportunities. This is to identify the systemic changes and training needs for full implementation, plan for ongoing monitoring of solution and continuous improvements or improvement opportunities.

In the assessment process, the assessor’s mind set to “Close the Loop” is to:

1. **Plan & Do** – Ask for the plans in support of the HEI mission and goals, determine how the HEI implement the plan in terms of its key processes, mechanisms, systems or technique, policies, procedures and people;
2. **Check & Act** – Request for the HEI to demonstrate the efficiencies and effectiveness of implementation of their processes and the results that will advise on future course of actions or opportunities for improvements.

## **(2) PERFORMANCE EXCELLENCE RUBRICS**

Another main set of rubric that is beginning to find traction in the assessment of the academic cores is the Education Criteria of the MBNQA (Malcolm Baldrige National Quality Award) Performance Excellence Standards (NIST, 2018). This is one of the two main Performance Excellence frameworks used by many countries in managing and assessing the performance of profit and non-profit business entities leading to the National Quality Awards. Seven Education Criteria serve as basic requirements that specifies sub-sets of overall requirements or key or comprehensive core areas of the criteria. Each overall requirement defines sub-ordinated but more definitive and specific itemized multiple requirements. The Criteria has two main sets of Process criteria which are enablers, and the Results criteria that are the statistical data or performance metrics that serves as key measures of performance.

**Process-Based Assessment** (Figure 6) – The main aim is to determine how the HEI or College has planned, executed and achieved the Items, Criteria and Standards requirements based on systematic processes that represents the EFFICIENCIES of the processes to create and add to the educational value:

- **AUDIT of Process** – Based on the Audit, the aim is to find answers to whether the processes defined substantiate what is and what is not complied with or conformed to

the Standards requirements. In this case then, the assessment is either “0” or the beginning of something being planned or is in place to meet the requirements.

- **ASSESSMENT of Process** – For Items that are complied with, assessment of the processes efficiencies is done by determining:
  - Whether the systems, mechanisms, techniques, plans, policies and procedures that underscore the PROCESS of “What has been done or are in place and how it has been SYSTEMATICALLY done” (**APPROACH**).
  - Whether all personnel in the work units (DEPLOYMENT) apply the systems, mechanisms, and tools used comprehensively in all work units. This is important as it points to all personnel understanding of the process and “walk the talk” of using the same process to accomplish a unified set of strategic or operational goals.
  - Whether there is new or continuous improvements or innovations, as these are the indications of (**LEARNING**). This learning aspect is something that is unclear in the PDCA approach. This learning aspect has two main aspect of organizational learning and personal learning. Regardless of which, both should contribute to incremental continuous improvements or radical changes that constitutes innovations. This innovation is the leap frogging to a new “S” technology or learning curve that is a core of the performance excellence framework.
  - Whether the actions and activities are reviewed interactively with other Criteria, Standards or work units (**INTEGRATION**). This integration ensures that all aspects of the organizational entity works together cooperatively and collaboratively as a holistic whole (that is the sum of the whole being greater than the sum of the parts) towards the same directional strategic or operation goals.

The framework of analysis is based on the ADLI (Approach, Deployment, Learning and Integration) as evaluative factors or rubrics of assessment of each of the key or core process in the academic entity to accomplish or achieve its mission and goal. However, seemingly independent, the ADLI is an iterative and integrative set of interdependent albeit progressive criteria that shows progressive maturity. The rationale is that the approach that is systematic and effective means that it demonstrates the beginning of the maturity of the deployment that reaches all units. If there is a systematic and effective approach that is well deployed, it should pave the way or foundation of incremental and continuous improvements or radical changes brought about by innovation. This effectively forms the “learning” aspects that should be well integrated from the organizational to personal levels to accomplish the organization strategic or operational goals.

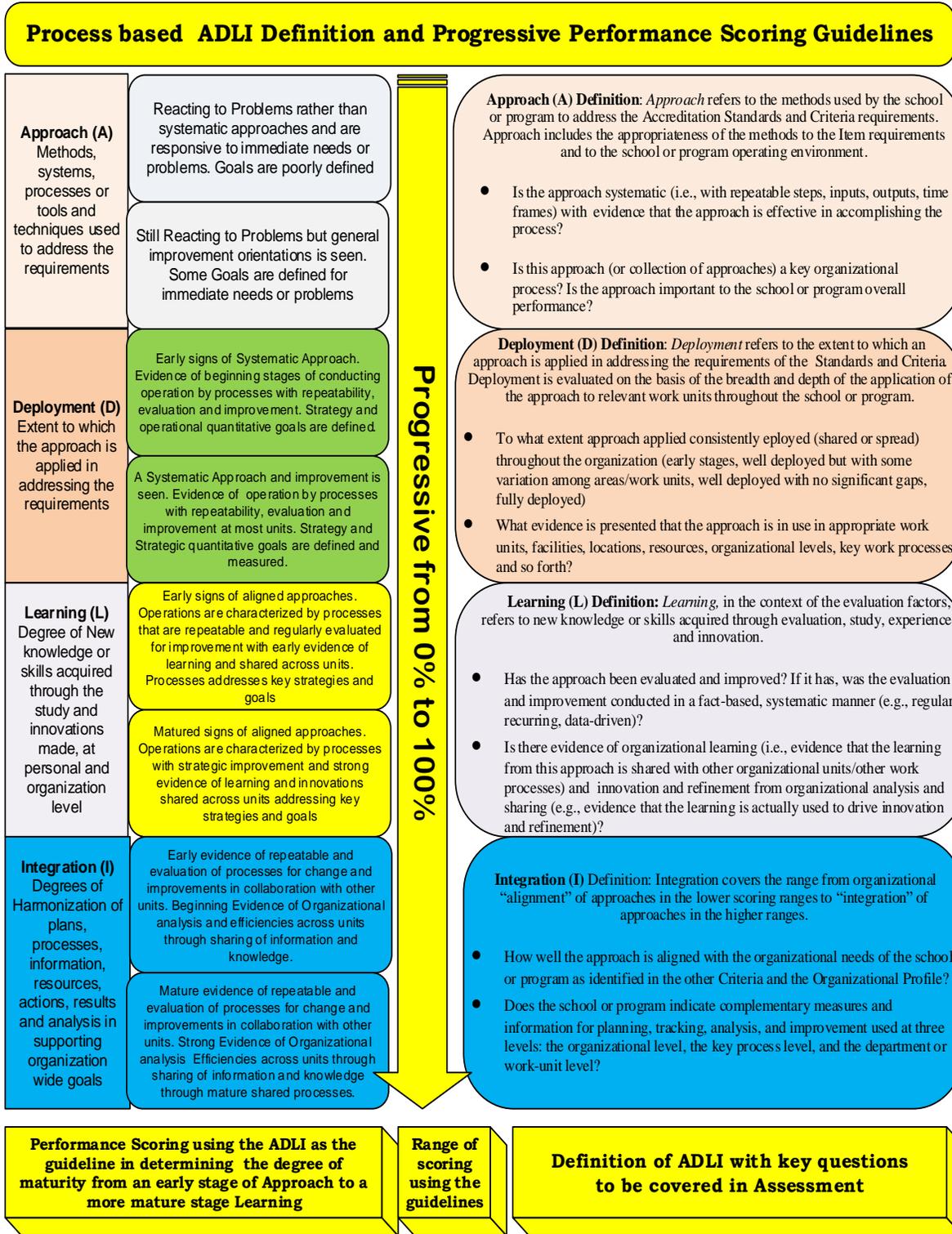


Figure 6: Definition of ADLI and the progressive scoring based on Maturity of Process

Source: Adapted from NIST (2015), *Malcolm Baldrige National Quality Award 2015/2016 Criteria for Performance Excellence*, National Institute of Standards and Technology, US Department of Commerce, Washington, D.C., Available at: [www.nist.gov/](http://www.nist.gov/)

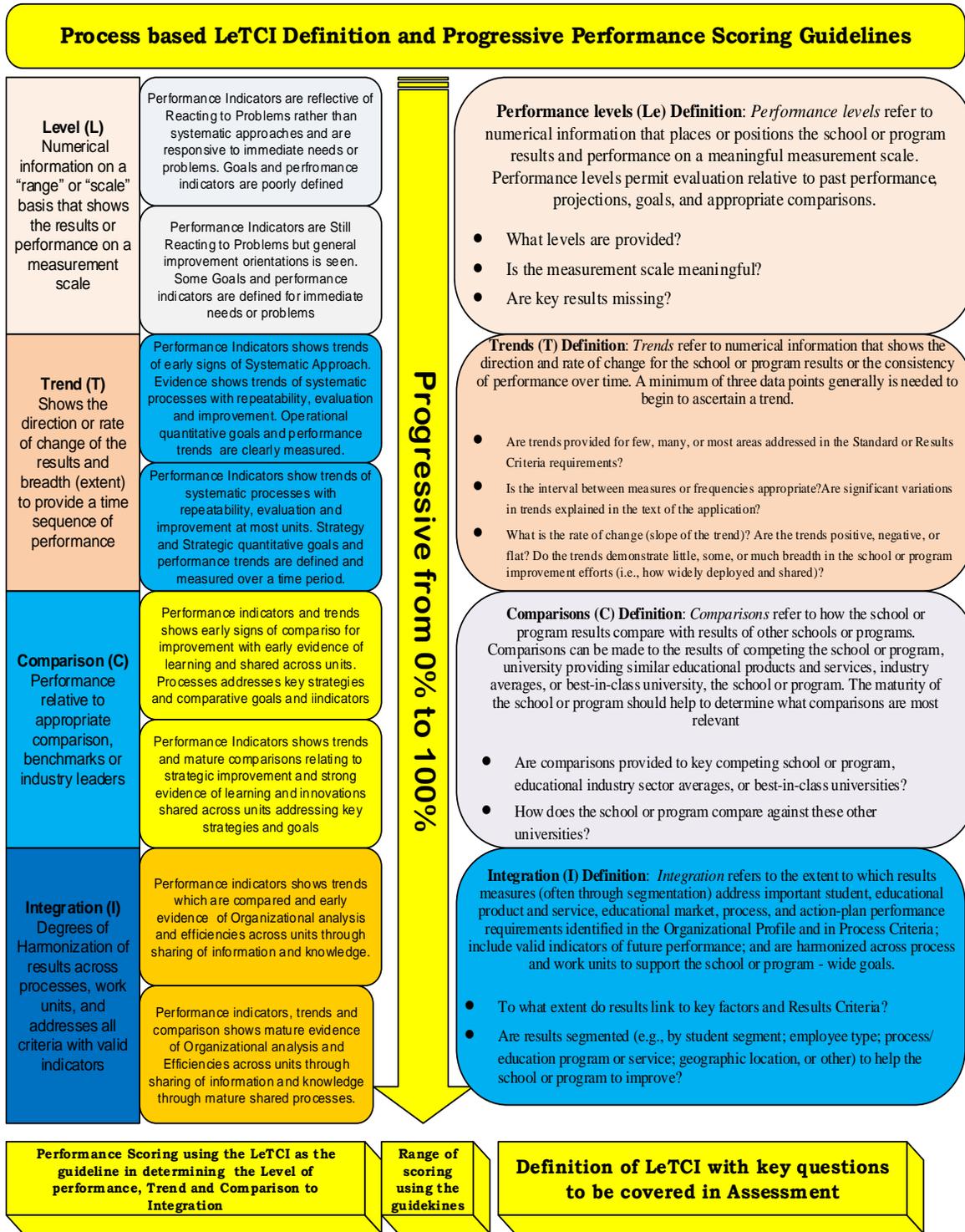


Figure 7: Definition of LeTCI and the progressive scoring based on degree of performance  
 Source: Adapted from NIST (2015), *Malcolm Baldrige National Quality Award 2015/2016 Criteria for Performance Excellence*, National Institute of Standards and Technology, US Department of Commerce, Washington, D.C., Available at: [www.nist.gov/](http://www.nist.gov/)

**Result-Based Assessment** (Figure 7) – The main aim is to determine what performance level and trend the HEI, college or program has achieved on the Standard requirements as evidenced by the systematic and effective processes (Process-Based Criteria) to create and deliver on educational value. The key here to the educational values is “result” of the processes creation and delivery of these values. These can be statistical data or performance metrics. This is the **EFFECTIVENESS** part of the process, which are evidenced by the Statistical data and Performance Metrics:

- Based on the Assessment of the Process-based Criteria, a high scoring criterion based on an agreed upon scoring rubrics will mean that there is evidence of a stated level of performance and that there is at least a trend analysis of 2 to 3 years that is also comparative.
- For both the Statistical data and Performance Metrics, assessment is done by determining:
  - The level of performance based on the “range” for Statistical data and Performance Metrics used and the “level” (**LEVEL**) for each of this performance metric accomplished or achieved.
  - Whether there is a trend analysis of performance over a period of 1 to 3 years that shows a positive or normal trend (**TREND**) for each of the Statistical data and Performance Metric measured.
  - Whether there is any benchmarks or best practices used for comparison, and Statistics or Information of the comparison (**COMPARISON**) to determine how well the Statistical data and Performance Metrics is doing in comparison to internal or external or industry benchmarks.
  - Whether the Statistical data and Performance Metrics are reviewed interactively with other Criteria, Standards or work units (**INTEGRATION**) to show alignment and integration across all Statistical data and Performance Metrics, that accomplish the same sets of goals and objectives.

### **(3) Comparisons between rubrics of Deming Cycle PDCA and Performance Excellence ADLI and LeTCI**

Most of existent continuous improvements tools or techniques like TQM, Six Sigma and Lean Management (Andersson, et.al., 2006), for quality and continuous improvements have their own unique features concerning the main theory, approach but are mostly similar especially concerning origin, methodologies, tools and effects. These ranges from the TQM being a management system consisting of values, methodologies and tools with the aim of increasing external and internal customer satisfaction with a reduced amount of resources, (Hellsten and Klefsjo, 2000). Six sigma, is defined as “a business process that drastically improve their bottom line by designing and monitoring everyday business activities in ways that minimize waste and resources while increasing customer satisfaction”(Magnusson et. al., 2003). NIST (2000) defines Lean Management as “A systematic approach to identifying and eliminating waste through continuous

improvement, flowing the product at the pull of the customer in pursuit of perfection”. All these have the main fundamentals of continuous improvements through key processes of minimizing waste and optimizing resources all aimed at improving customer satisfaction and financial results.

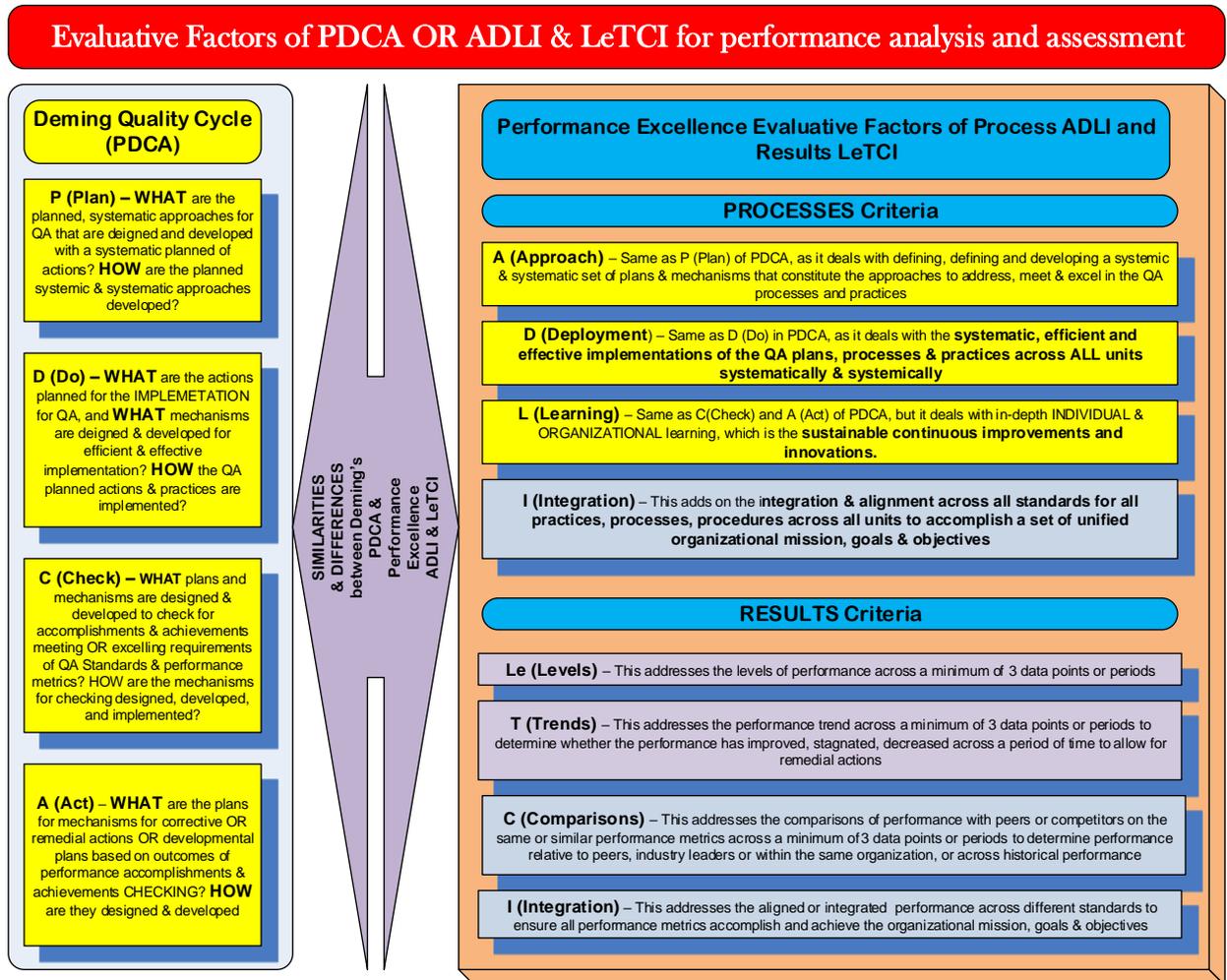


Figure 8: Comparison of the PDCA and Performance Excellence ADLI and LeTCI

While there are numerous contending continuous improvements tools, they are reliant on two main aspects of improvements of the “processes or means” to an end, the results. The processes are the efficiencies of the basic systems, approaches, techniques, mechanisms, policies and procedures as the key means to the ends that is the results. These results are the effectiveness of the outputs and outcomes desired of each of these tools. The basic rubrics of Deming Cycle PDCA and the Performance Excellence Process ADLI and Results LeTCI has been widely used to frame the continuous improvements and innovations of these tools. While the PDCA and ADLI & LeTCI have the same fundamentals for continuous improvements, the rubrics similarities and differences (Figure 8) are in:

- (a) **Similarities** – Key similarities of the approaches, systems, mechanisms, tools, techniques that are the means to the ends are in the PDC and ADL of both rubrics. All these focus on the systematic and effective approaches that are planned and implemented through its deployment and are checked for improvements. While the CHECK and ACT aspect of the PDCA is the determination of whether the implementation yields results of continuous improvements, there appears to be a question that it might or might not lead to learning on the longer-term basis. Whereas the LEARNING aspect ADLI highlight two main important aspects both improvements and innovations of: (i) organizational and personal learning as opposed to just continuous improvements aimed at incremental improvements along the same “S” Learning Curve, and (ii) the more radical change expected of innovation to leapfrog of a new “S” Learning Curve.
- (b) **Differences** – The key aspect of ADLI integration facet underscores a very important trait of alignment and integrated aspects of systems, mechanisms, plans, policies and processes interactions and relationships across systems and sub-systems, interrelatedness of goals leading to the same directional mission that is understated in the PDCA rubrics. This integration underlies the importance of “the sum of the whole is greater than the sum of the pieces”. A key feature imminently clear in the PDCA rubric is the measurement aspects that is highlighted by the LeTCI of measurements of the results or statistical data and performance metrics. This underscores the importance of the tenet of “management through measurements”, that literally means that for an entity to be managed well, it must measure its performance to determine its degree of performance in terms of its level, trend and comparisons with internal and external benchmarks and integration.

Both of the rubrics framework have the same fundamentals for the assessment practices in determining and assessing continuous improvements on any entity. Both of them are powerful continuous improvements tools, but they are only as good as the depth and width of experience of the assessor, the knowledge and skills of the assessors in getting the rubrics to “work its magic” to determine the entity performance against the Standards and Criteria. This means that all frameworks or rubrics theoretically work, but practically the rubrics is only as good as the assessors’ competencies. The PDCA is a much more simplistic and widely used rubrics in most academic assessment. On the other hand, the Performance Excellence rubrics is more objective in highlighting the “process as the means to an end which is the results”. Both the “means to an end” are objectively measured for processes efficiencies and results effectiveness that are more subjective and open ended in the PDCA rubrics.

## Systematic Approach of Assessor in Assessing a Standard

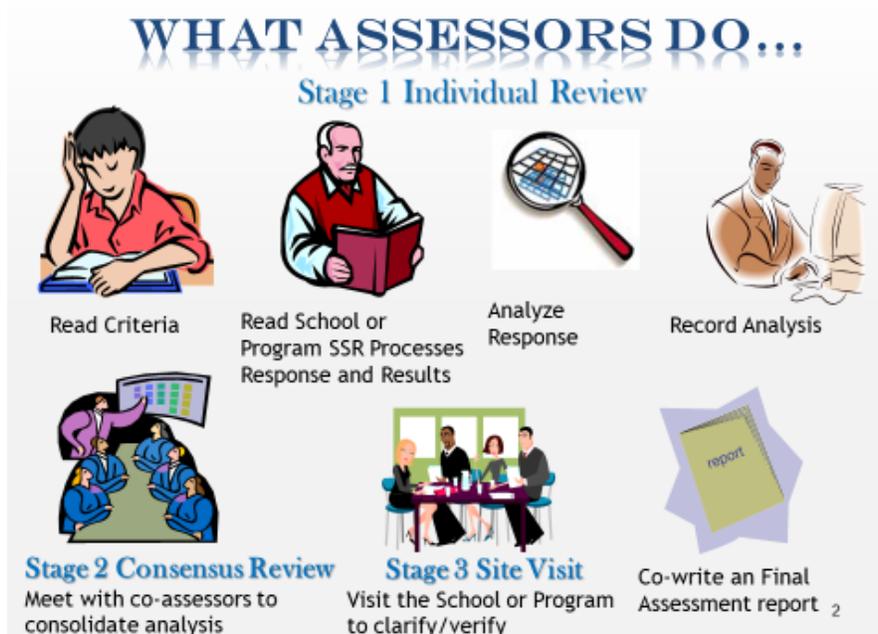


Figure 9: Systematic approach of Assessor's work

**Source:** NIST, (2015), *MBNQA Education Criteria for Performance Excellence*, Step-by-Step Instructions for INDEPENDENT REVIEW Scorebook Preparation, National Institute of Science and Technology US Department of Commerce, Washington, D.C., Available at: [www.nist.gov/](http://www.nist.gov/)

Assessment does not mean just reading the SSR and score its performance. In the Performance Excellence methodology, there are stringent mechanisms that guide these assessments. To kick-start any assessment, the assessors normally adhere to a basic framework of assessment that they have been trained thoroughly and stringently in. There are certain systematic approach or methodology (Figure 9) that all assessors, regardless of frameworks, use to create and deliver on the final PAR (Performance Assessment Report) as follows:

### STAGE 1 – INDIVIDUAL REVIEW

**STEP 1:** When the assessor gets the SSR (Self-Study Report), the first thing that s/he does is to read each of the Standards manual and its Criteria and Items requirements. The main objective is to refresh and gain a common and strong understand of the Standards requirements. The Standards is the main rallying point that all assessors use as the guide for addressing issues or differing interpretations of the evidences or justifications arising from the assessment.

**STEP 2:** The assessor will then read the SSR to get a “general feel” of what the HEI or program has developed or justified in their performance with evidences in their SSR. A second reading will see the assessor reading in more details supported with highlights/post

it/underlining/margin comments to highlight key areas of “strengths or opportunities” to be stressed in the analysis.

**STEP 3:** In the third reading, the assessor will start analyzing the SSR to identify areas of “strengths” or “opportunities for improvements. S/He will conduct a preliminary performance assessment based on ADLI for process-based criteria or LeTCI for result based criteria.

- a. As assessment is evidence based whereby one would need to determine the facts and evidence which is the Statistical data, Information and Documentation needed (Figure 10). A rule of thumb is to look at the criteria and standards requirements, and analyze them holistically, to determine the MAJOR or Comprehensive evidence that can directly or indirectly support each of the items and criteria and the overall standard.

<b>Evidence based assessment</b>	
<b>STANDARD 1: MISSION, GOALS AND OBJECTIVES</b>	
<b>Institution</b>	<b>College or Program</b>
<b>SID I - A:</b> Institution Charter, Institution Organization or Authority Chart.	<b>SID C - A:</b> College Charter, College Organization or Authority Chart.
<b>SID I - 1.2:</b> Statements of Institutional Vision, Mission, Values, and Goals. This includes the alignment of the institutional strategic plans goals, objectives, targets and action plans being aligned with the KSA 2030 Vision.	<b>SID C - 1.2:</b> Statements of College Vision, Mission, Values, This includes the alignment of the institutional strategic plans goals, objectives, targets and action plans being aligned with the KSA 2030 Vision and that of KSU 2030.
<b>STANDARD 4 LEARNING AND TEACHING</b>	
<b>Institution</b>	<b>College or Program</b>
<b>SID I - 4.2: Institution Student Learning Outcomes:</b> Provide documentation and evidence of the existence that the college’s student learning outcomes conform to the institutional strategic directions and meeting the minimum NCAAA National qualification Framework assuring its institutional quality teaching and learning assessment and assurance practices.	<b>SID C - 4.2: College Student Learning Outcomes:</b> Provide documentation and evidence of the existence that the college’s and the department’s student learning outcomes conform to the institutional and college strategic directions and meeting the minimum NCAAA National qualification Framework at the program and subject level assuring its institutional quality teaching and learning assessment and assurance practices.
<b>SID I - 4.3: Institution Oversight of Program development, evaluation and review process:</b> Provide documentation and evidence of the existence of the institution bodies and committees, policies and procedures or systems and mechanisms applied in overseeing the quality of the systematic program development, evaluation and review processes and procedures assuring its institutional quality teaching and learning assessment and assurance practices.	<b>SID C - 4.3: College Oversight of Program development, evaluation and review process:</b> Provide documentation and evidence of the existence of the college bodies and committees, policies and procedures or systems and mechanisms applied in overseeing the quality of the systematic program development, evaluation and review processes and procedures assuring its college quality teaching and learning assessment and assurance practices.

Figure 10: Samples of Evidences that Assessor will look for

**Source:** KSU, (2017) KSU-QMS Quality Management System: Handbook 2 on SID Statistics, Information and Documentations, 4<sup>th</sup> Edition, May 2017, King Saud University Press, Riyadh, KSA.

- b. **EXAMPLE 1 of assessing the research standard** – One of the key requirement in the performance of assessment is a Research Plan that should comprehensively address and cover all the main criteria in the research standard. Once the main evidence is found, which is in this case the research Plan, the assessor will use the 5 “W” and the 1 “H” approach to “Close the Loop” for Research by determining,

analyzing, assessing and scoring the performance of the Research Plan as supported by evidences using ADLI and LeTCI of the following:

- i. Is there a research plan (which is the approach) used? (*Approach of ADLI Process*)
- ii. Is the research plan implemented? (*Deployment of ADLI Process*)
- iii. How is the research plan implemented and utilized to address the criteria and the items requirements? (*Deployment and Learning of ADLI Process*)
- iv. What are the main milestones or achievements in terms of the key measures of effectiveness? (*LeTCI of Result*)
- v. Are there any key strengths or opportunities for improvement? (*Deployment, Learning and Integration of Process*)
- vi. What sort of new or further improvements or innovations is needed to bring about continuous improvement? This is the development plan. (*Learning and Integration of Process*)

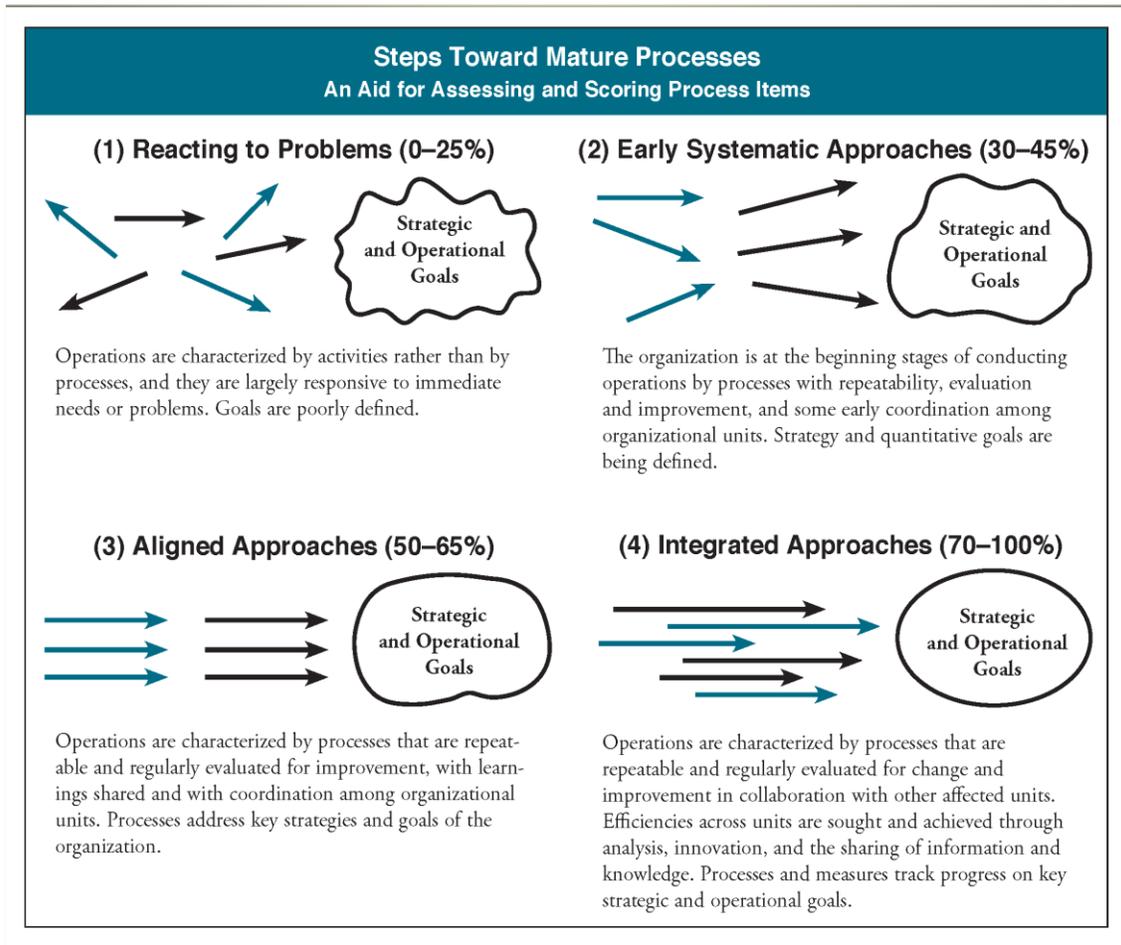


Figure 11: Guidelines of performance scoring based on MATURITY of Process

Source: NIST, (2016), *Baldrige Performance Excellence Program: 2015 – 2016 Baldrige Performance Excellence Framework: A Systems Approach to Improving your Organization’s Performance*, National Institute of Standards and Technology, US Department of Commerce, Gaithersburgs, MD, <http://www.nist.gov/baldrige>

Performance scoring of the process is based on the degree of maturity of the process itself (Figure 11). This degree of maturity is reflected in the evidences as to whether the HEI or program demonstrate the Range 1 (0% to 25%) and 2 (30% to 45%) performance band of starting on “beginning of a systematic and effective approach” that guides the accomplishment. All accomplishments and achievements use the HEI or programmatic strategic goals as the “flag pole” as the “terminal point” of a set of milestones to be attained. A more matured approach is demonstrated when most of the processes are aligned or integrated towards the strategic or operational goals accomplishment that is in Band 3 (50% to 60%) and 4 (70% to 100%).

**c. EXAMPLE 2 of Plan of Enquiry for an academic program special or focus area** – Here are some sample key evaluation questions the focus area of student effectiveness in an academic program (this example combines these two closely associated questions):

- i. How well do learners achieve?
- ii. What is the value of the outcomes for key stakeholders, including learners?

***SAMPLES of some possible enquiry questions:***

- ✓ What is the extent and quality of the information on learner progress and achievement and how convincing do, they serve as evidence of achievements? (***Approach and Deployment of Process***)
- ✓ How well is the information interpreted to understand learner achievement in terms of ‘met needs’ as guided by the “Term of Reference” which is the mission and goals? (***Approach and Deployment of Process***)
- ✓ What use is made of this understanding for program design or improvement purposes once the accomplishments have been met? (***Learning and Integration of Process***)
- ✓ What evidence is there of actual improvements in shorter-term outcomes / outputs (e.g. course and qualification completion)? (***Deployment, Learning and Integration of Process***)
- ✓ How well does the school or program make the connection between longer-term outcomes and the shorter-term outcomes (outputs) of tertiary study meeting the aims of the mission of the HEI and goals? (***Integration of Process***)
- ✓ How well does the school or program determine the value of the longer-term outcomes in terms of employers and business, possible further study or positive contribution to local and wider communities? (***Integration of Process***)
- ✓ How well does the school or program use self-assessment information to understand and improve performance in this area? (***Learning and Integration of Process***)

***SAMPLES of some possible sources of evidence, statistical data or performance metrics are:***

- ✓ Employment outcomes, career advancement, creative enterprise, voluntary work, community participation, further achievement in scholarship, research, publications or awards? (taken from alumni information, graduate surveys, employer surveys, economic trend data, societal trend data, census data, etc.) ***(Level and Trend of Result)***
- ✓ Trends from learner assessment information, improving trends over time that are cross referenced to other relevant programs and school or programs, evidence that demonstrates that the school or program uses benchmarking information to revise/set its goals and expectations appropriately. ***(Level, Trend and Comparison of Result)***
- ✓ Evidence and Trends of positive changes in literacy and numeracy, concentration and study skills, communication and inter-personal skills based on the Program/Course Learning Outcomes including learner progress/ educational value added guided by the Program Objectives and higher level HEI goals. ***(Level and Trend of Result)***
- ✓ Evidence of positive changes in motivation, life skills, self-management, physical health, cultural awareness, sense of belonging, community engagement, family relationships ***(Level, Trend, Comparison and Integration of Result)***
- ✓ Evidence drawn from publications, citations, research outputs, consultancies, presentations, co-operative ventures, new technologies, new or improved industry/business processes and products, community initiatives. ***(Comparisons and Integration of Result)***
- ✓ Trends in economic data, employment statistics, health statistics, education participation and outcomes, census data. ***(Comparisons and Integration of Result)***

**STEP 4:** In Individual Reviews, all assessors must complete a comprehensive analysis and assessments of all the Standards in the Self-Study Report individually. These analysis and assessment are recorded in the worksheets provided by the accreditation agencies to the assessor to use to record their analysis and assessment that forms the beginning of development of the consensus leading to the final report. In the assessment of Standards, Standards are assigned to two assessors with one as the Standard Lead, and the second one as Standard Back. The Standard Lead will develop the Version 1 of the analysis and assessment of each Standard that contributes to the PAR in terms of Value Added Comments.

## **STAGE 2 – CONSENSUS REVIEW**

**STEP 5:** In practice, during the Consensus Reviews, there are two types of consensus as follows:

- ✓ ***Development of Versions 1 (V1), Back (VB), and 2 (V2) analysis and assessment between two assessors*** – Once the Standard Lead has developed the Version 1 from Step 4, it is sent to the Standard Back who will review, add on, modify based on the inputs of all assessors, and come up with a Version Back (VB). Using the Version Back (VB), the Standard Lead will agree to, refine or modify and develop a Version 2 (V2) which is then put to whole team for consensus.
- ✓ **Consensus by Team** – When all the Versions 2 (V2) have been developed, the Team Leader will initiate the Consensus Meeting whereby all the team members will come together. The whole team will go through each of the analysis and assessment of each Standard and its Items as recorded in Version 2 (V2). In this part of the overall analysis and assessment, both the Standard Lead and Standard Back will lead the discussion to get consensus agreement of all team members for each Standard under its assigned responsibility. The resulting version is the Version Consensus (VC) that will be the core and main analyzed and assessed Value Added Comments for that Standard to be finalized in the final report. This seemingly time consuming and time eating process has very significant importance in vetting the analysis and assessment in four progressive versions that only strengthens the assessment process through consensus building.

## **STAGE 3 – SITE VISIT and FINALIZATION of PERFORMANCE ASSESSMENT REPORT**

**STEP 6:** While the assessors have nearly completed to a degree of 95% work done on the final PAR, there are still some additional doubts or evidences that needs more clarifications for “Opportunities for Improvements” and verifications for “Strengths”. This give rise to the SVI (Site Visit Issues) whereby the following are specified:

- ✓ ***Identify the SVI*** – It should be noted that the Site Visit is NOT to just visit or pay a courtesy call or checking on missing evidences or statistical data or document. In the process of the analysis and assessment there are certain issues that needs clarification or verification, and due to time constraint of a 5-days site visit, only key issues need to be identified and addressed. A recommended format is to define the SVI as a “research question”
- ✓ ***Information needed for the SVI*** – There is a difference between “information” and evidences. Evidences can be documents, statistics, and documentation of plans, policies, procedures, or processes, statistical data, and tables of analysis or performance metrics. Information is what

details, particulars, facts, figures, statistics, data is needed to better understand the issue at hand, and not wholesale evidences. The key is what information is needed to answer the research question as raised in the SVI.

- ✓ ***Target Group identified*** – The next thing is to define who will be the main respondent(s) to be targeted to get answers to the information as needed of the SVI.
- ✓ ***Specific questions developed*** – Based on the SVI, the information needed will be designed and developed into specific questions that provides answers to the research question as formulated in the SVI.
- ✓ ***Update the PAR*** – Once the SVI has been clarified or verified, the PAR can be slightly and NOT majorly modified. This is assumed that the whole team of assessors has diligently used the criteria to analyze and assess the performance based on the SSR and submitted evidences to a 95% degree of accuracy and validity previously and not re-working or re-checking evidences.

**STEP 7:** The last step is the finalization of the PAR, which will contain the Key Theme (summarized most important or significant to the program” of its Strengths and Opportunities for Improvements, the detailed Value added comments for each of its Standard and its performance. The value added comments should meet the criteria of the 4 “A” of Accurate, Aligned, Actionable and Appropriate within the context of the HEI or program.

## **Conclusion**

In conclusion, the paper has tried to demonstrate the assessment process as part of the accreditation of an HEI, college or program as seen from the “lens of the assessor”. It illustrates the fact that the “assessment mindset” of the assessors’ constitution are more focused and scientific and research oriented than one believe. This paper has attempted to demystify the understanding of the assessors’ mindset in the discourse of: (a) what and how the assessor perform their assessment work; (b) what tools of Deming Cycle PDCA or Performance Excellence process ADLI & results LeTCI focused evaluative factors are; and most importantly, (c) what and how the assessor’s critical and analytical frame of mind formulates their audit rails and assessment methodologies.

This means that the better the understanding of “what and how” the assessor set their frame of mind or mindset in assessment, the better that one can re-frame or re-construe the self-study as a research oriented approach. This will strengthen the fundamentals of what a self-study should be. This calls for analyzing oneself objectively with an integrated evidenced based approach that drives the whole entity towards the same directional strategic or operational goals. It underscores the importance of informed decision making of the “management through measurement or by fact” which is provided by the independent third party objective assessment and value added comments of the assessors.

**Appendix 1: Relevant Questions of the 5 “W”s and 1 “H” guiding systematic assessment**

Key Assessment Questions	Types of Questions based on the 5 “W”s and 1 “H” to ensure performance and its measurement:
<b>How well do learners achieve?</b>	<p><b>WHAT and HOW do the Learners’ achievements implemented and CHECKED for:</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ completion formal qualifications</li> <li>▪ acquisition useful skills and knowledge and develop their cognitive abilities</li> <li>▪ improvements if their well-being and enhance their abilities and attributes.</li> <li>▪ Graduates employment, engagement with further study and/or contributing to their local and wider communities</li> </ul>
<b>What is the value of the outcomes for key stakeholders, including learners?</b>	<p><b>WHAT and HOW develop and implement PLANS, ACT on them and CHECK for performance of:</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Knowledge creation and dissemination</li> <li>▪ Community development supported</li> <li>▪ School or Program active engagement with communities</li> <li>• Relevant groups clear identifications and appropriate and ongoing engagement</li> <li>▪ Relevant groups developments, barriers and possibilities</li> <li>▪ Effective engagement encouragement at all levels in the School or Program.</li> </ul>
<b>How well do programs and activities match the needs of learners and other stakeholders?</b>	<p><b>WHAT and HOW the Program design is reviewed and CHECKED regularly to:</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ incorporate ongoing needs analysis</li> <li>▪ maintain relevance to interested groups and communities</li> <li>▪ reflect changes in subject content</li> <li>▪ incorporate relevant teaching practice and technologies</li> <li>▪ ensure resources are adequate and appropriate.</li> </ul>
<b>How effective is the teaching?</b>	<p><b>WHAT and HOW effective Learning is effected and CHECKED through:</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ environments that are planned and structured for the benefit and needs of learners</li> <li>▪ activities reflecting the needs of, and engage learners</li> <li>▪ activities providing opportunities for learners to apply knowledge and skills in a range of relevant contexts</li> <li>▪ assessment processes which are valid, sufficient, fair and transparent and which provide learners and teachers with useful feedback on progress.</li> </ul>
<b>How well are learners guided and supported?</b>	<p><b>WHAT and HOW Learners’ services and support that:</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ are provided with comprehensive and timely study information and advice</li> <li>▪ are provided with continued support to assist them achieve their goals</li> <li>▪ experience an appropriate range of responses to their well-being needs</li> <li>▪ experience an inclusive learning environment and teachers relate effectively</li> <li>▪ experience minimal barriers to learning.</li> </ul>
<b>How effective are governance and management in supporting educational achievement?</b>	<p><b>WHAT Governance and HOW the Governance supporting educational achievements with CHECKS in place to guide the senior managers and governors of the School or Program to:</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ anticipate and respond to change</li> <li>▪ use results of self-assessment constructively for improvement</li> <li>▪ balance innovation and continuity</li> <li>▪ establish a clear organizational purpose and direction</li> <li>▪ provide effective leadership</li> <li>▪ allocate resources to support learning, teaching and research</li> <li>▪ ensure all policies and practices are legal and ethical</li> <li>▪ value their staff and put in place appropriate and effective processes for their recruitment and development.</li> </ul>

**Appendix 2: Samples of Proposed Key Assessment Questions**

The proposed Key assessment questions (KAQs) can be adapted as the main tools of external evaluation and review. Along with performance criteria, these tools are used to reach judgements about educational performance and capability in the whole assessment. The assessment has two focuses of the "PROCESS and RESULTS". For the Results, some of the Outcome questions focus on the value of the outcomes achieved in school or program.

**1. How well do learners achieve?**

Possible sources of evidence	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Learner achievement data (retentions, completions etc.)</li> <li>• Destination data</li> <li>• Feedback from learners, staff and other interested communities or individuals</li> <li>• Outcome information</li> </ul>
Relevant sets of Key Performance Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Outcomes for learners and communities</li> <li>• Fostering effective learning environments</li> <li>• Minimizing barriers to learning</li> <li>• Managing change strategically</li> <li>• Assessment supports learning</li> <li>• Organizational purpose and direction</li> </ul>

**2. What is the value of the outcomes for key stakeholders, including learners?**

For the Process Criteria, the Process questions focus on the quality and value of the key contributing processes in school or program of which some of the key processes are:

Possible sources of evidence	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• analysis of stakeholders feedback and graduate data</li> <li>• graduate satisfaction feedback</li> <li>• graduate outcome information</li> <li>• employment or destination of graduate data</li> <li>• analysis of sector benchmarking information</li> </ul>
Relevant sets of Key Performance Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Assessment of supports of learning</li> <li>• Outcomes for learners and communities</li> <li>• Engaging with communities</li> <li>• Providing relevant programs</li> <li>• Managing change</li> </ul>

**3. How well do programmes and activities match the needs of learners and other stakeholders?**

Possible sources of evidence	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Results of analysis of stakeholder feedback</li> <li>• Entry requirements for course and programs</li> <li>• Employer feedback on graduates</li> <li>• Feedback from graduates in employment</li> <li>• Learner achievement information (trends over time)</li> </ul>
Relevant sets of Key Performance Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Minimizing barriers to learning</li> <li>• Assessment supports learning</li> <li>• Engaging with communities</li> <li>• Providing relevant programs</li> <li>• Managing change strategically</li> <li>• Organizational purpose and direction</li> </ul>

**4. How effective is the teaching?**

Possible sources of evidence	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Learner feedback on teaching</li><li>• Results of peer observation of teaching</li><li>• Feedback from stakeholders</li><li>• Interviews with staff and learners</li><li>• Teaching and learning plans</li></ul>
Relevant sets of Key Performance Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Fostering effective learning environments</li><li>• Minimizing barriers to learning</li><li>• Assessment supports learning</li><li>• Managing change strategically</li></ul>

**5. How well are learners guided and supported?**

Possible sources of evidence	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Learner feedback on learning environment</li><li>• Feedback on learner support services</li><li>• Analysis of information on non-completion rates (attritions)</li><li>• Learner destination data</li><li>• Learner and staff opinion</li></ul>
Relevant sets of Key Performance Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Facilitating learning pathways</li><li>• Assessment supports learning</li><li>• Fostering effective learning environments</li></ul>

**6. How effective are governance and management in supporting educational achievement?**

Possible sources of evidence	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Reports, minutes and records of the activities of the governance body</li><li>• Records and reports of consultation e.g. with communities, employers, management</li><li>• Strategic and business plans with evidence of the approach to meeting identified needs and aspirations</li></ul>
Relevant sets of Key Performance Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Engaging with communities and stakeholders</li><li>• Managing change strategically</li><li>• Organizational purpose and direction</li><li>• Engagement with the faculty and Staff, their development and growth</li></ul>

## References

- Accreditation Group, *Accreditation in the United States*, U.S. Department of Education, Washington, DC 20202, <http://www2.ed.gov/admins/finaid/accred/accreditation.html#Overview> retrieved on 15 January 2019.
- ACT, (2017), *Teachers' Guide to Assessment*, ACT, Australian Capital Territory, Braddon ACT 2612, Australia, [https://www.education.act.gov.au/teaching\\_and\\_learning](https://www.education.act.gov.au/teaching_and_learning), retrieved on 15 January 2019.
- Andersson, R., Eriksson, H., and Torstensson, H., Similarities and differences between TQM, six sigma and Lean, *TQM Magazine* Vol. 18 No. 3, 2006 pp. 282-296
- Biggs, J., (1999) What the student does: Teaching for enhanced learning. *Higher education research & development*, 18(1), 57-75
- [CHEA, (2017), *Recognized Accrediting Organizations*, Council for Higher Education Accreditation. March 2017, [http://chea.org/userfiles/Recognition/CHEA\\_USDE\\_AllAccred.pdf](http://chea.org/userfiles/Recognition/CHEA_USDE_AllAccred.pdf) retrieved on 15 January 2019.
- [CHEA, (2019), *Accreditation and Recognition*, Council for Higher education Accreditation, Washington, DC 20036 <https://www.chea.org/about-accreditation>, retrieved on 15 January 2019.
- CCEA, (2019), *Types of Assessment*, Council for the Curriculum, Examinations and Assessment, Belfast BT1 3BG [http://ccea.org.uk/curriculum/assess\\_progress/types\\_assessment](http://ccea.org.uk/curriculum/assess_progress/types_assessment) retrieved on 15 January 2019.
- Deming, W.E. 1993. *The New Economics*. MIT Press. Cambridge, MA. page 135
- Gannon-Slater, N., Ikenberry, S., Natasha Jankowski, N., & Kuh, G., (2014), *HEIal Assessment Practices Across Accreditation Regions*, March 2014, NILOA National Institute for Learning Outcomes Assessment, Public Affairs at the University of Illinois for NILOA, Champaign, IL 61820, [www.learningoutcomesassessment.org](http://www.learningoutcomesassessment.org) retrieved on 15 January 2019.
- Hegji, A., (2017), *An Overview of Accreditation of Higher Education in the United States*, Congressional Research Service, [www.crs.gov](http://www.crs.gov) retrieved on 15 January 2019.
- Hellsten, U. and Klefsjö, B. (2000), "TQM as a management system consisting of values, techniques and tools", *TQM Magazine*, Vol. 12 No. 4, pp. 238-44.
- Kallia, M., *Assessment in Computer Science courses: A Literature Review*, <https://royalsociety.org/~media/policy/projects/computing-education/assessment-literature-review.pdf> retrieved on 15 January 2019.
- KSU, (2017) *KSU-QMS Quality Management System: Handbook 2 on SID Statistics, Information and Documentations*, 4<sup>th</sup> Edition, May 2017, King Saud University Press, Riyadh, KSA.
- Lamprianou, I., Athanasou, J., (2009) *A Teacher's Guide to Educational Assessment*. Sense Publishers: Rotterdam
- Langley, G. Moen, R., Nolan, K., Nolan, T., Norman, C., and Provost, L. (2009), *The Improvement Guide*, 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition. Jossey-Bass, San Francisco, page 24.

Lusthaus, C., Anderson, G., and Murph, E., (1995), *HEIal Assessment: A Framework for Strengthening Organizational Capacity for IDRC's Research Partners*, International Development Research Centre, Ottawa, ON, Canada K1G 3H9

Magnusson, K., Kroslid, D. and Bergman, B. (2003), *Six Sigma – The Pragmatic Approach*, Lund, Studentlitteratur

Moen, R., Nolan, T., and Provost, L. (1991). *Improving Quality through Planned Experimentation*. McGraw-Hill, New York, page 11

NIST (2000), *Principles of Lean Manufacturing with Live Simulation*, Manufacturing Extension Partnership, National Institute of Standards and Technology, Gaithersburg, MD.

NIST, (2015), *MBNQA Education Criteria for Performance Excellence*, Step-by-Step Instructions for INDEPENDENT REVIEW Scorebook Preparation, National Institute of Science and Technology US Department of Commerce, Washington, D.C., Available at: [www.nist.gov/](http://www.nist.gov/)

NIST (2015), *Malcolm Baldrige National Quality Award 2015/2016 Criteria for Performance Excellence*, National Institute of Standards and Technology, US Department of Commerce, Washington, D.C., Available at: [www.nist.gov/](http://www.nist.gov/)

NIST, (2016), *Baldrige Performance Excellence Program: 2015 – 2016 Baldrige Performance Excellence Framework: A Systems Approach to Improving your Organization's Performance*, National Institute of Standards and Technology, US Department of Commerce, Gaithersburg, MD, <http://www.nist.gov/baldrige>

NIST (2018), *Malcolm Baldrige National Quality Award 2019/2020 Education Criteria for Performance Excellence*, National Institute of Standards and Technology, US Department of Commerce, Washington, D.C., Available at: [www.nist.gov/](http://www.nist.gov/)

O'Farrell, C. (2017). Case Study: The Trinity Assessment Framework: Developing an HEIal Approach. In O'Neill, G. *Programme Approaches to Assessment and Feedback: Case Studies, Commentaries and Tools*.

Shewhart, W. A. 1939. *Statistical Method from the Viewpoint of Quality Control*. Department of Agriculture. Dover, 1986, page 45

SR Group, (2019), *Understanding Accreditation*, <https://www.collegesanddegrees.com/accreditation>, Kirkland, WA retrieved on 15 January 2019.

Teay, S and Al-Shehri, (2012), *Developing and Actioning Strategic Planning in Higher Education HEIs*, March 2012. KSU Printing House and AU Digital Press, ISBN 978-974-615-051-4

Teay, S., (2009), *Balancing the IQA = EQA Equation*, Journal of HEIal Research South East Asia, Vol. 7 No. 2 Nov/Dec 2009

Universalia. (1985). *Manager's Guide to HEIal Evaluations*. Hull, QC: Canadian International Development Agency.

USDE, (2019), *Accreditation: Universities and Higher Education*, U.S. Department of Education, Washington, DC 20202 <https://www.ed.gov/accreditation?src=accred> retrieved on 15 January

# **Family Background and Admission Criteria as the Predictors of University GPA: Evidence from a University in Vietnam**

**Pham Thu Huong**

**Dao Ngoc Tien**

**Doan Quang Hung**

**Tran Dac Loc**

*Foreign Trade University, Vietnam*

## **ABSTRACT**

Based on three data sets of information on students of a university in Vietnam, we estimate the predictors of GPA by using the two-stage least squares (2SLS) method. The results of estimation highlight that parents' occupation as farmers and living location in rural areas have an adverse impact on the GPA of students at university (University GPA). Causally, the government does not control or monitor the hours of part-time work of students earning a living cost and tuition fees, which rise dynamically in cities located near the university. The finance support policies for rural students whose parents are farmer still do not serve enough to lessen the finance burden and thus reduce working time of students. Furthermore, we also find a positive relationship between admission criteria including national university entrance score, high school achievements, English capability and the university GPA. This might give the ideas of improving the admission policy for universities.

**Keywords:** university GPA, family background, admission criteria, inclusive education

## **Introduction**

The economic reform that Vietnam embarked upon in the late 1980s in order to change from a centrally planned economy to the market economy has brought many remarkable economic achievements for Vietnam. High and continuous GDP growth rates and successful economic development over the period have resulted in overall improvement of people's welfare and significant poverty reduction. It is expected that by 2020 Vietnam will attain the status of a middle-income industrialized country while science and technology (S&T) are key driving forces of the country's industrialization and modernization program.

To achieve these goals, higher education should be considered as a significant issue since it helps to create high-quality human resources for the development of Vietnam. However, economic growth should be beneficial for most people, especially the poor; including accessibilities in higher education for the poor and habitants in rural areas. According to Vu, Le, and Giang (2012), they pointed out that there is inequality of accessibilities in higher education between rural and urban areas, among ethnicities and among income quintiles. Meanwhile, in our research, we study from a different view, which is the relation between the family background, namely parent's occupation, living locations, and their children's university Grade Point Average (GPA). Our results show that family background has a negative impact on the children's university GPA. The explanation for such outcome would be the fact that the financial support of the family was not enough for their children, making the children spend more time for part-time jobs instead of studying.

Vietnamese universities have used national university entrance exam as the main admission criterion for many years. However, with the changes in higher education admission governance policy, the match between university entrance exam and student performance might be affected and/or university entrance exam might not be the most affecting predictor anymore. This brings to the demand for improving admission criteria of university in Vietnam.

The remaining of the paper is organized as follows. Section 2 presents a literature review on the influence of family background and admission criteria on the academic achievement of a student. Details on data and the research methodology employed in the paper are in section 3, while discussion on the results and policy implications will be presented on section 4 and section 5, respectively.

## **Literature review**

The importance of education was validated by the all researchers around the world. As a result, almost all families want their children to have a good education and the children are expected to not only gain a degree from a university but also to graduate with a high GPA. University admission and university graduation are two important milestones, which decide the future of students. However, the students' performances sometimes do not match with the grades they have got in the national university entrance exam; for instance, some students that got high scores in their admission test do not have good achievements in university. Many studies argue that the

admission criteria play a key role in evaluating the performances of students at university. Meanwhile, there are also studies debating that family background of students is the significant element to predict their performances. Weiser & Riggio (2010) mentioned that family background also has a huge effect on academic outcomes. The issue of how these two factors influence students' study and which one is more important is widely debated. The literature review in this paper focuses on investigating the two factors, admission criteria and family background, and evaluating them to compare with the data in the case of higher education in Vietnam.

The student recruitments of most universities and colleges in the world are based on admission criteria. However, there is a variety of criteria that a university can choose to apply. Gabriel & Marius' article (2011) is the most useful study as they not only present a diversity of worldwide admission criteria but also show that high school grade point average is the only one of the admission criteria that is efficient in predicting academic performance. In that study, baccalaureate exam, high school GPA, Scholastic aptitude/assessment test (SAT) are mentioned as the tests reflect the future academic performances. However, Gabriel & Marius (2011) indicate that a great number of studies attempted to recognize high school grade point average (GPA) and general success in high school as two factors remarkably interdependent with university GPA and graduation. For instances, high school rank and high school GPA are found to be the most effective predictor of success in college (Fletcher, Halpin, & Halpin, 1999).

A large quantity of other researches indicate that GPA is the most powerful predictor for not only evaluating academic performances of students but also bearing a strong relationship with family income (Geiser & Santiceles, 2007). Hoffman & Lowitzki (2005) find that GPA is stronger predictors of success than other standardized test scores for both racial and religious minority students. Gabriel & Marius (2011) in their study also prove that standardized admission tests like the baccalaureate test or the college admission exam reflect student performance in a single evaluation, mean they fail to assess test preparation, repeat test-taking and other "test wise" strategies aimed at boosting scores. The reason is that these tests do not show the whole capacity of students. Elizabeth et al., (2011) present that some characteristics including motivation; leadership skills, teamwork skills, problem-solving skills, and compassion are not assessed in the university entry tests. Brown & Conley (2007) explain that sections on the exit exams such as the baccalaureate exam measure only a small piece of the knowledge and skills, which are expected from college and employers while GPA can measure the students' ability more comprehensively. Hoffman & Lowitzki (2005) find that high school grades are stronger predictors of success than standardized test scores for both racial and religious minority students. The Maryland State Higher Education Commission (1996) also identifies high school GPA as the best predictors of college GPA among the SAT Verbal score, average grades in high school English and social studies courses. However, the study of Gabriel and Marius is only a pilot study, thus they did not consider about the other factors such as socioeconomic status, living location or parental effects of students.

Some other studies have also included other factors such as gender, age, and marital status. Elizabeth et al., (2011) presents that some older students have to work and study as well as join

more community activities, thus they might have poorer academic performance than younger students with fewer outside responsibilities. Moreover, in some specific majors like nursing, female students perform better than the male students but in contrary research identified male gender as an indicator of academic performance of undergraduate nursing students (Ali, 2008).

While some researchers argue that the GPA is the best measure of students' academic performances, there are others indicators such as family structure, socioeconomic status, parental relationship quality, parent school involvement, and parental school aspirations, parental income, parent's investments, childhood development, environment number of children and education of parents. Weiser & Riggio (2010) present that family background features, covering family structure, socioeconomic status, parental relationship quality, parent school involvement, and parental school aspirations, are the most frequently linked to academic outcomes. Studies explain that family structure is related to academic achievement as children and adolescents from intact families perform better than their peers from single-parent homes on a wide variety of outcomes including grades, standardized achievement test scores, high school completion, and college graduation (Amato & Keith 1991; Amato 2001; Astone & McLanahan 1991; Naevdal & Thuen 2004). Besides, socioeconomic status is strongly linked to academic achievement as well. Researches show that the higher socioeconomic levels students have, the higher grades, better tests achievement, and longer education they get (Gottfried et al., 2003; Matsen et al., 1999; Teachman 1987). Many researchers suppose that the greater cultural and educational resources are enjoyed by higher socioeconomic individuals due to this relationship (De Graaf et al., 1986). However, Cheung & Andersen (2003) indicate that even when controlling for these resources, family socioeconomic status still has a powerful impact on educational performance. High quality relationships between parents and child are featured by positive influence and warmth, emotional support, and facilitation of independence (Kenny & Sirin, 1987). In addition, parent relationship quality is definitely connected to academic performance, school engagement, and standardized test scores (Dornbusch et al., 1987; Ginsburg & Bronstein 1993; Grolnick & Ryan 1989). Matsen et al., (1999) explain that parent relationship quality provides a strong impact to children's cognitive competence and growing up procedure, thus it has a special and noteworthy relationship with academic achievement. Parental school involvement, which includes parents' participation in school activities, communication between parents and children about school, support of homework, and supervision and monitoring of schoolwork, is a major influence on students' academic achievements as well (Ho & Williams, 1996; Mji & Mbinda, 2005). With the assistance of parents, children will have huge advantages and motivation to get higher academic outcomes including standardized test scores, GPA, and subject specific grades (Catsambis 2002; Fan & Chen 2001; Ho & Williams 1996; Keith et al., 1993). Parental educational aspirations are also linked to academic performance. Parents with high educational aspirations expect their children to finish high school, be involved in, and complete college, and receive good grades. Higher levels of parental educational aspirations positively bring their children to join more challenging classes, and get higher test scores (Astone & McLanahan 1991; Catsambis 2002; Milne et al., 1986). Furthermore, parental aspirations significantly forecast whether students should continue their

education after high school and college completion (Bank et al., 1990; Catsambis 2002; Leung et al., 1987). Although this study presents a great deal of knowledge, it only investigates data from one university. Moreover, the reliance of students' responses is not high because their perception about the parent's expectations may be not clear.

Anders et al., (2003) mentioned that there are powerful ties between parental income and education achievements of their children by a quote, which is expressed by politicians many times "Children's life changes should not depend on the size of their parents' wallets." This study approached the relationship between pupils' school performance and their family background in two interesting ways. The former captures a broad notion of equality of opportunity. It means they study the samples of siblings who grow up together with similar outcomes and in the same neighborhood, including the peers and the schools that were available where they grew up. The latter captures a narrower notion of family background by estimating the relationship between grade averages and parental earnings ("parents' wallets"). They did analysis for 13 cohorts of pupils born in 1972-1984 who graduated from compulsory school at the age of 16 between 1988 and 2000. They separately analyzed for father's and family earnings, as well as for boys and girls. Although this study obtained some results, the limitation is that it is based on the old data in Sweden from the 1980s and 1990s when a turbulent era of school reforms occurred.

Orley & Cecilia (1998) also make a study about the interaction between family background and school performance with quite similar evidence that is based on twins. Their results are more specific in terms of the differences between two children and genders. With female twins, the response is that the less educated twin is caused by marriage (or the converse, "got divorced and needed to get a job"). With males, it is said that the two twins have different interests in occupation. Only small proportion of the responses, 11 percent, include such explanations of schooling differences as, "one twin was better at books," which might (obviously) be clarified as ability differences (Orley & Cecilia, 1998). In addition, Orley & Cecilia also mention that birth weight may affect childhood development and thus perhaps schooling level attained. This study implies that individuals with higher levels of ability get rather higher levels of schooling. It means that the higher ability individuals may gain a slightly lower marginal benefit to schooling.

The number of children and the knowledge of parents are also significant factors affecting the academic performance. There is an interaction between the educational level of parents with the number of children they born. The quantity of children affects the resource that parents invest in children, which in turns, influences the quality of them. Becker & Lewis (1976) argue that an intention in the education of mothers has a positive effect on the quality but a strong negative influence on the number of their children. The common trust is that vital advances in birth control knowledge not only remarkably reduce the number of children but also significantly increase their quality.

In short, although the previous studies present many interesting and useful results about the correlation between academic performances and admission criteria as well as family background,

the answer has not been fully proved yet. While some studies only focus on the specific fields, others have problem with the number of sample, research scope or become obsolete. Most of the studies are applied on the overseas universities where the economy, culture, society, and education are considerably different from those in Vietnam. Therefore, a study about this issue and in particular the case of Foreign Trade University is really important as it can contribute to the future extension supporting the development of higher education in Vietnam.

## **Research framework and methodology**

### ***Research framework***

As mentioned above, many studies argue that admission criteria of students play a key role in predicting their performance meanwhile there are also studies debating that family background is the significant predictors. Vietnamese admission higher education governance policy brings about the priority for students from rural area. However, there is the fact that students from rural area whose parents' occupation almost are farmer might have to spend time for part-time job to cover living cost and tuition fees therefore have less time for studying. This paper investigates the impact of family background and location, specifically parents' occupation of farming, to university GPA (Figure 1).

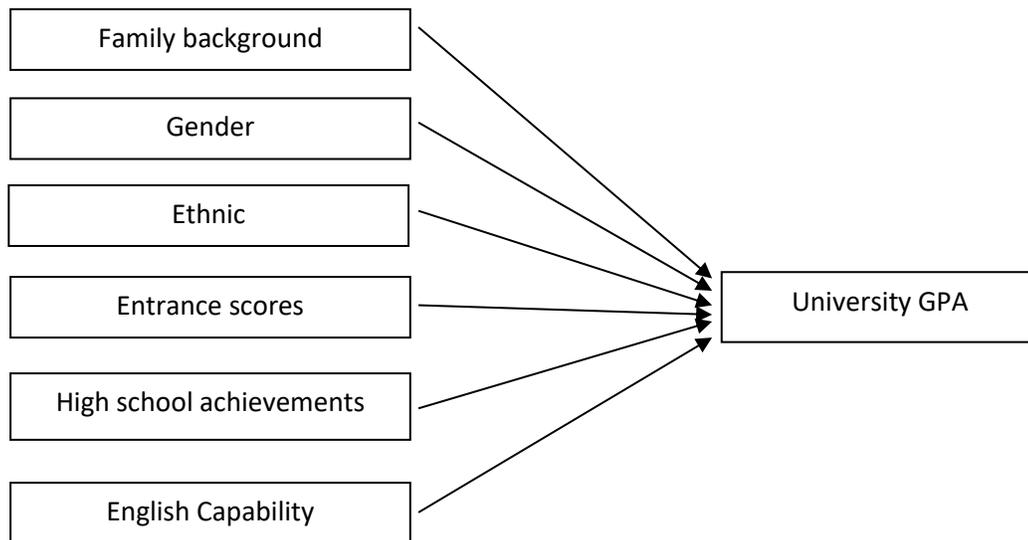


Figure 1: Theoretical Research Framework

Although Vietnamese universities currently provide different admission criteria but almost still use the national university entrance exam scores as the main basis. However, the facts indicates that the proportion of students who have not match between University GPA and national university entrance exam scores is increasingly significant. This paper studies the admission criteria including entrance scores and other factors such as English capability, high school achievements as predictors of university GPA.

Furthermore, since choosing the blocks of entrance exam as well as study fields might causally identify the gender and ethnic characteristics of enrolling students thus the gender and ethnic are also considered as control variables to university GPA. The national university entrance exam is divided into different blocks composing of block A0 (mathematics, physics, chemistry), A1 (mathematics, physics, English), D1 (mathematics, literature, English), D7 (mathematics, chemistry, English), and other D (including mathematics, literature and foreign languages).

### ***Data***

The paper uses three data sets of students' batch 50 (2011-2015) of Foreign Trade University (FTU). The first data set includes information such as national university entrance point, gender, ethnicity, block test, subjects, national or international prize, TOEIC. The second one contains cumulative GPA of four years naming college GPA and the last includes information on the student's family background as the year of birth of parents, parental occupation, and number of siblings in the family. The data is collected from the undergraduate studies department of FTU. In details, the first data set contains about 2,200 students in which enrollment is 96 percent and it covers the two remaining data sets. The third data set was collected by conducting an email survey, which was sent to all students; however, and only about 1,500 students responded to this survey. Finally, there are around 1,471 observations in our sample with descriptive statistics of the variables as shown in Table 1. Specifically, the average college GPA of students is around 3.27, as 35 percent of the sample achieve excellent study results while 53 percent have good results, leaving 13 percent with average results. Additionally, FTU is the only university having training programs in social sciences, therefore, female students account for 70% of the university's total number of students. Next, a majority of students (97%) are in the Kinh ethnic group and students in economic field account for more than half of the total number of students, followed by the business administration field; making banking and finance and business foreign language field in the position of the last place.

In every province in Vietnam (64 provinces), competitions are held for local high school students. According to the results of such competition, the best students will be sent to take the international and national exam in selected subjects. If the students receive the prize, they will be given priority mark in the national university entrance exam. Thus the international and national prizes are high school achievements considered while recruiting new freshmen for university. The table shows that about 17 percent of students enrolling at the university are those with international and national prizes.

At FTU, all freshmen have to undergo examinations of English capability, TOEIC, except business foreign language in French, Russian, Chinese, Japanese. The average TOEIC of the freshmen is 500 points. Furthermore, English capability is admission criterion for programs taught in English.

Two final variables related to family background of students, is "farmer" variable, and "rural" variable. "Farmer" variable equals 1 if father's occupation is farmer and zero if otherwise; and account for about 20 percent. Similarly, "rural" variable has the value of 1 if the family lives in

rural areas and zero if otherwise. Table 1 shows that there are about 20% of the students whose fathers are farmers and approximately 24% of the sample whose families live in rural areas.

Table 1: Descriptive statistics of variables

<b>Variable</b>	<b>N</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>Std. Dev.</b>	<b>Min</b>	<b>Max</b>
GPA (continuous variable)	1471	3.27	0.29	2.37	3.96
Grade					
Excellence (dummy)	1471	0.35	0.48	0	1
Very good (dummy)	1471	0.52	0.50	0	1
Good and average (dummy)	1471	0.13	0.34	0	1
Female (dummy)	1471	0.71	0.45	0	1
Kinh ethnic (dummy)	1471	0.97	0.16	0	1
Economics (dummy)	1471	0.53	0.50	0	1
Banking and finance (dummy)	1471	0.10	0.30	0	1
Business administration (dummy)	1471	0.31	0.46	0	1
Business foreign language (dummy)	1471	0.06	0.23	0	1
National university entrance point (dummy)	1471	24.05	2.00	14	28.75
A block (dummy)	1471	0.44	0.50	0	1
D1 block (dummy)	1471	0.43	0.50	0	1
Others (dummy)	1471	0.13	0.33	0	1
National prize (continuous)	1471	0.17	0.37	0	1
Toeic/100 (continuous)	1466	5.03	2.91	0	9.8
Farmer (dummy)	1471	0.20	0.40	0	1
Rural (dummy)	1471	0.24	0.43	0	1

Source: Authors' calculation from data

### ***Research methodology***

In Vietnam as well as in other countries, cumulative GPA of students (college GPA) is one of the important criteria, which initially assesses the capacity of students to participate in the labor market. Therefore, we construct a simple model to estimate the factors affecting college GPA as follows.

$$GPA_i = \beta_0 + \beta_1 Farmer_i + \sum_{j=2}^8 \beta_j Control_{ij} + \beta_9 EntryPoint_i + \beta_{10} NationalPrize_i + \beta_{11} TOEIC_i + u_i$$

Where:

- The university GPA is the accumulated final grades in four years of students with the point scale ranging from zero to four.
- “Farmer” dummy variable equals 1 if father’s occupation is farmer and zero if otherwise. We expect that this variable will have a negative impact on student performance because families do not provide enough financial support for students; hence the students have to spend more hours working part-time to cover their own living expenses. Furthermore, in Vietnam, it is very difficult for universities to manage the hours spent on part-time jobs of students or introduce restrictions on the number of hours per week that students can work part-time.
- The control variables include female variable (1 if students are female, 0 if students are male), and the Kinh ethnic (1 for Kinh and 0 for non-Kinh) and group variables related to study field including economics, banking and finance, business administration, and business foreign language.
- The test blocks variables are built on the selection of subjects that contestants decide to take examination with. For example, the block A includes mathematics, physics and chemistry; D1 includes mathematics, literature, English; others consist of mathematics, literature, and foreign language (non-English).
- National prize variable is established on whether students achieved the national award or prize when they were in high school. Thus, we expect that this variable will have significantly positive influence on the university GPA.
- Finally, the variable of English test scores is measured by the TOEIC result of freshmen. We assume that if the student has a higher TOEIC point that the better he/she will access and update to new materials in the world and therefore it can positively affect university GPA.

Methodologically, for the first step, we estimate the above equation by OLS method. In particular, occupation of father variable is the farmer is interesting because we want to answer the question whether these families provide monthly living expenses for students is less than other families or not enough living costs of student, they work more hours to get extra income and thus it may affect academic performance, university GPA. If this is true, the coefficient of farmer is negative and statistically significant, government or universities should have policies to provide financial support to the students who come from families with parents doing farming and living in the rural areas.

We understand that the model possesses endogenous problem, which is solved partially by instrumental variable (IV) method. In our case, the instrumental variable is the “rural” variable and if the parents work in the agricultural sector, the families are more likely to live in rural areas. To determine a valid instrument, we perform the test statistics and the results in Table 2 show that all tests are passed and it means our instrument is valid. Finally, we estimate the “farmer” variable, endogenous variable, using 2SLS method with “rural” variable as instrumental variable.

Table 2: Instrumental Variable Model - Test statistics

	<b>Value</b>	<b>P-value</b>
Wu-Hausman F test	7.28662	0.00703
Durbin-Wu-Hausman chi-sq test	7.32014	0.00682
Under identification test (Anderson canon. corr. LM statistic)	83.315	0.0000
Weak identification test (Cragg-Donald Wald F statistic)	87.552*	

\*Note: Stock-Yogo (2005) weak ID test critical values: 10% maximal IV size is 16.38; 15% maximal IV size is 8.96; 20% maximal IV size is 6.66; and 25% maximal IV size is 5.53

For sensitivity analysis, our dependent variable, college GPA is classified into three categories, as mentioned in the data section above. According to regulations of the Ministry of Education and Training of Vietnam, GPA from 3.6 to 4.0 is excellent (outstanding); GPA from 3.2 to less than 3.6 is very good and GPA less than 3.2 is good and average. Our oGAP variable receives a value of 1 if the type of grade is good and average; 2 for very good; and 3 for excellence (outstanding). Finally, we use ordered Probit model to estimate the above equation with the dependent variable, oGPA and the same independent variables.

## **Analysis results**

Table 3 presents the results of the regression estimations, the first column shows results of OLS estimation, the second column displays the results of 2SLS and the last one reveals results of ordered Probit model. We interpret the results sequentially from top to bottom in the Table 3.

Table 3: Regression estimation results

	(OLS)	(IV <sup>1</sup> )	(Ordered Probit)
	GPA	GPA	oGPA
Farmer	-0.0307* (0.017)	-0.2191*** (0.075)	-0.1535** (0.077)
Female	0.1278*** (0.017)	0.1305*** (0.017)	0.4855*** (0.079)
Kinh	-0.0249 (0.043)	-0.0040 (0.043)	-0.0020 (0.218)
Economics (base group)			
Banking and finance	0.1083*** (0.027)	0.1170*** (0.027)	0.4579*** (0.120)
Business administration	0.0279* (0.016)	0.0273* (0.016)	0.1392* (0.072)
Business foreign language	0.0799*** (0.028)	0.0803*** (0.029)	0.2779** (0.138)
A block (base group)			
D1 block	-0.0173 (0.021)	-0.0180 (0.021)	-0.0950 (0.095)
Others	-0.0991*** (0.026)	-0.1379*** (0.030)	-0.5747*** (0.130)
National university entrance point	0.0555*** (0.005)	0.0551*** (0.005)	0.2214*** (0.021)
National prize	0.1467*** (0.019)	0.1386*** (0.019)	0.6093*** (0.094)
TOEIC/100	0.0243*** (0.003)	0.0174*** (0.004)	0.0962*** (0.016)
_cons	1.7224*** (0.117)	1.7873*** (0.119)	
cut1			
_cons			5.7640*** (0.574)
cut2			
_cons			7.5057*** (0.585)
N	1466	1466	1466
pseudo R <sup>2</sup>	0.229	0.232	0.113

Robust standard errors in parentheses; \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$

Source: Authors' calculation from data

Firstly, the results show that if the student's father is a farmer, a negative influence on university GPA and sign of coefficient of farmer variable is consistent in all the columns in the Table. In

<sup>1</sup>The authors will provide the result estimation in first stage if requested

Vietnam, students' parents who work in agricultural sector or have unstable income have trouble in covering the living expenses for their children to live and study in the city where university is located. These students are able to work part-time to earn extra income, which, unfortunately, affects their academic performance. In addition, it is difficult or impossible for universities in Vietnam to manage the number of hours per week spent on part-time jobs of student as those universities with higher education system in advanced countries can do. Currently, Vietnam still has policies for poor students with low-interest loans, nevertheless, the effectiveness of such programs should be re-considered.

In terms of control variables, the female students have better performance than male students do. However, this finding should be re-evaluated at other universities as the female student ratio in FTU is very high, around 70%, which may be different in case of other universities in basic science fields. Besides, we do not see the difference in performance between students from ethnic minorities and Kinh group. This would probably because students from ethnic minorities only account for only about 3 percent of the total studied sample. Furthermore, students studying banking and finance; business administration and business foreign language perform better than those studying in economics field. The block A students, who took mathematics, physics and chemistry in the national entrance exam also have better performance than others except block D1. The constant is also positive, which implies that the overall students can have a certain level of GPA at around 1.7 out of 4. This can be considered as the minimum GPAs of FTU's university.

In addition to the efforts of students themselves in the learning process at the university, the national university entrance point should also taken into account since the results show that students who have higher scores in the national university entrance exams, they also have higher college GPA and we found it is consistent in all columns. Furthermore, winning national prize has positive and strong impact on GPA. Therefore, it can be concluded that the recent policies of the universities are good and appropriate and they help to attract many of these students.

Finally, the TOEIC point has a positive impact on university GPA. In fact, the students with a high TOEIC point have better abilities to access documents in English and as a result, they have better performance.

## **Conclusion and Implications**

This paper emphasizes that being born in rural areas in Vietnam and having parents working in agricultural sector have negatively effect on the students' university GPA. Because these students spend more time to work to offset the cost of living, leading to poor academic performance. Therefore, the policies that both the government and the universities should focus on are providing financial support as well as gradually limiting working hours to help them improve their performance. In the context of expanding university autonomy and state budget constraint, besides re-considering the support policy for poor students, the government should require universities

providing more finance supports including scholarship and scholarship loans to rural students while increasing tuition fees. For the universities, they should aware of responsibility to bring about equality to access higher education for poor students in order to have stronger finance autonomy as well as opportunities for attracting talent students from rural area and whose parents are farmers by providing more financial support or support services. Those will help students from rural area achieve better learning outcomes and casually better future.

There have been many effective policies to support the ethnic minorities. Our results do not find the differences in college GPA between ethnic minorities and Kinh group. Similar to the results of previous studies in the world, our study also shows that the high school achievements has positive effect on university GPA and we find the same evidence with national university entrance exam scores. We think that Vietnam, as well as China, and South Korea should still maintain national university entrance exam in whole country since it helps to create more transparency in university recruitment and it is important to create fairness for rural students. The results also imply that the priority policy for international and national prize winners in enrolling into universities is appropriate. According to the authors, MOET might think of exempting them from national university entrance exam because the results show that they have strong performance compared to the rest. Moreover, the university might consider other indicator for high school achievements besides international and national prizes which are assessed transparently to bring in admission criteria.

In the process of international integration, students who are good at English will acquire new knowledge and update themselves better, leading to better performance than those who are bad at English. The government should remain the National Project on improving foreign languages national wide and the university might consider English capability as one of admission criteria. We propose to have policies requiring English outcome for all graduate students.

This paper proposed the predictors of student performance including both family background and admission criteria, which should be considered when establishing support and admission policy in higher education. The results are appropriate with the previous studies and bring fully evidence from Vietnamese university. For further studies, the data should be expanded to other universities in Vietnam to avoid the bias in university's population as mentioned above relating to genders. In addition, more indicator proxy for family background and admission criteria might be considered in proposing higher education recruitment as well as support policies

## **References**

Ali, P. A. (2008). Admission criteria and subsequent academic performance of general nursing diploma students. *Journal of the Pakistan Medical Association*, 58(3), 128.

Bjorklund, A., Lindahl, M., & Sund, K. (2003). Family background and school performance during a turbulent era of school reforms. *Swedish Economic Policy Review*, 10(2), 111-136.

Barlow, A. E., & Villarejo, M. (2004). Making a difference for minorities: Evaluation of an educational enrichment program. *Journal of research in science teaching*, 41(9), 861-881.

Becker, G. S., & Lewis, H. G. (1974). Interaction between quantity and quality of children. In *Economics of the family: Marriage, children, and human capital* (pp. 81-90). University of Chicago Press.

Brown, R. S., & Conley, D. T. (2007). Comparing state high school assessments to standards for success in entry-level university courses. *Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Inc.*, 12(2), 137-160.

De Graaf, N. D., De Graaf, P. M., & Kraaykamp, G. (2000). Parental cultural capital and educational attainment in the Netherlands: A refinement of the cultural capital perspective. *Sociology of education*, 92-111.

Dennis, J. M., Phinney, J. S., & Chuateco, L. I. (2005). The role of motivation, parental support, and peer support in the academic success of ethnic minority first-generation college students. *Journal of College Student Development*, 46(3), 223-236.

Unni, E. J., Zhang, J., Radhakrishnan, R., Smith, K. P., Bridgen, C. M., DeYoung, M. H., & Metzger, T. G. (2011). Predictors of academic performance of pharmacy students based on admission criteria in a 3-year pharmacy program. *Currents in Pharmacy Teaching and Learning*, 3(3), 192-198.

Fletcher, J.T., Halpin, G., & Halpin, G. (1999). High School and College Grades: Is Past Performance a Predictor of Future Performance?. ERIC Institute of Education Sciences. Retrieved from <http://www.eric.ed.gov/?id=ED436577>

Geiser, S., & Santelices, M. V. (2007). Validity of High-School Grades in Predicting Student Success beyond the Freshman Year: High-School Record vs. Standardized Tests as Indicators of Four-Year College Outcomes. Research & Occasional Paper Series: CSHE. 6.07. Center for Studies in Higher Education.

Hoffman, J. L., & Lowitzki, K. E. (2005). Predicting college success with high school grades and test scores: Limitations for minority students. *The Review of Higher Education*, 28(4), 455-474.

Kenny, M. E., & Sirin, S. R. (2006). Parental attachment, self-worth, and depressive symptoms among emerging adults. *Journal of Counseling & Development*, 84(1), 61-71.

Maryland State Higher Education Commission. (1996). Relationship between high school and college performance by Maryland students. Student Outcome and Achievement Report.(ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED404976).

Orley, A., & Cecilia, R. (1998). *Income, Schooling, and Ability: Evidence from a New Sample of Identical Twins*. Oxford University Press. Retrieved from [http://www.jstor.org/stable/2586991?seq=1#page\\_scan\\_tab\\_contents](http://www.jstor.org/stable/2586991?seq=1#page_scan_tab_contents)

Roşeanu, G., & Drugaş, M. (2011). The admission criteria to the university as predictors for academic performance: A pilot study. *Journal of Psychological and Educational Research (JPER)*, (19/2), 7-19.

Vu, H. L., Le, V. T., & Giang, L. T. (2012). Equity and Access to Tertiary Education: The Case of Vietnam (No. 10). Development and Policies Research Center (DEPOCEN), Vietnam.

Weiser, D. A., & Riggio, H. R. (2010). Family background and academic achievement: does self-efficacy mediate outcomes?. *Social Psychology of Education*, 13(3), 367-383.

World Bank. (2008). Vietnam: Higher Education and Skills for Growth, Report No. 44428-VN, Human Development Department, East Asia and Pacific Region, The World Bank

# 18<sup>th</sup> SEAAIR Conference 2018 “Best Paper” Award

## Development of Education Informatics in Korea

Jang Wan Ko<sup>1</sup>, Yuting Wei<sup>2</sup>, and Eun Jin Kim<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Sungkyunkwan University, Republic of Korea (jakosu@skku.edu)*

<sup>2</sup>*Sungkyunkwan University, Republic of Korea (katrina5700@hotmail.com)*

<sup>3</sup>*Sungkyunkwan University, Republic of Korea (ejkim0825@skku.edu)*

### ABSTRACT

Informatics changes data and information into knowledge which people apply to many aspects of daily life, and was recognized as one of the ten emerging trends in the 2012 World Economic Forum (Davos Forum). Currently informatics is mainly adopted in health and information science areas, and applications of informatics in education are limited. However, education informatics in terms of the use of information science and technology to support teaching and learning could lead to tremendous changes in educational landscape in the future. This study intends to explore the possibility of education informatics in higher education by introducing a case study of Sungkyunkwan University in Korea. In 2015, a research team initiated a multi-year project, Cultivating Creative Talents through Educational Informatics, which is sponsored by the National Research Foundation of Korea. The project aims to cultivate global talents in education informatics who are talented professionals with specialized competencies such as the ability to analyze big data, to apply computing and information system, and to utilize education technology. For the last two years, several courses including Teaching Methods Using Technology and Application of Computer Technology for graduate students, and Education Informatics, Big-data Analysis and Future Forecast, Emotional Intelligence and Informatics, and Data-driven Policy Analyses for undergraduate students have been developed and operated. In addition, Education Informatics shows additional possibilities including its connection to institutional research, enhancing campus-based student engagement, and improving students' competencies and learning outcomes.

**Keywords:** Informatics, Education informatics, Higher education, Korea

## **Introduction**

Informatics changes data and information into knowledge which people apply to many aspects of daily life, and was recognized as one of the ten emerging trends in the 2012 World Economic Forum (Davos Forum). Currently informatics is mainly adopted in health and information science areas, and applications of informatics in education are limited. However, education informatics in terms of the use of information science and technology to support teaching and learning could lead to tremendous changes in the educational landscape in the future.

In fact, many scholars and practitioners (i.e. Ford, 2004; Collins and Weiner, 2010) have been exploring the possibility of understanding ‘education informatics’ or ‘educational informatics’ as a discipline. Nevertheless, discussion about education informatics is rare in general and studies in education informatics are very limited. If informatics is the future and one of the keys to solve the future challenges, education informatics also can be the future of education, in both educational research and practice. This study intends to explore the possibility of education informatics as a sub-discipline in higher education by introducing a case study of Sungkyunkwan University in Korea.

## **Education Informatics as an emerging field of study**

### ***Definition of Education Informatics***

Informatics first emerged in the field of medicine in the mid-twentieth century (Collen, 1994), and began to be adopted by other disciplines including: nursing, public health, bioinformatics, environmental informatics, behavioral health, organizations, community informatics, social work, and social informatics (Collins & Weiner, 2010). Because the term *informatics* is used in a wide range of academic disciplines, the definitions of informatics vary across subject areas. For instance, informatics is commonly used to refer to topics related to the representation, processing and communication of information within computational systems in computer science, and in information science, informatics is always concerned with the semantics of digital information use and communication and with digital interactions between multiple information sources (Levy et al., 2003). When applied to nursing, informatics integrates nursing science, computer science, and information science to manage and communicate data, information, and knowledge in nursing practice (Collins & Weiner, 2010).

In general, however, informatics commonly incorporates multiple disciplines and is therefore more broadly defined. For example, informatics is an interdisciplinary science employing information on science, information technology and statistics (Wan, 2006) and informatics develops new uses for information technology to solve specific problems in diverse areas (Indiana University, 2018). Other aspects of informatics include: understanding and promoting effective organization,

analysis, management, and use of information; a reliance on knowledge-based or evidence-based decision-making; and the integration of data, information and knowledge (Collins & Weiner, 2010). In addition, Hersh (2009) distinguishes informatics from information science and computer science, which is its root in a domain. He also emphasizes more about information than technology although technology is an important tool to make best use of information.

The concept of informatics has also been applied to the discipline of education. Stewart (2000: 4) defined education informatics as “the collection, classification, storage, retrieval, and dissemination of recorded knowledge treated both as a pure and as an applied science” (as cited Collins & Weiner, 2010). Other definitions of education informatics include “the study of the application of digital technologies and techniques to the use and communication of information in learning and education” (Levy et al., 2003) and “the study of the development and application of digital technologies in relation to the analysis, storage, manipulation, retrieval and use of information selected from multiple independent information sources, in relation to learning” (Ford, 2004). In particular, Levy et al. (2003) insisted that “educational informatics is located at the intersection of three broad disciplines: information science, education and computer science. Each of these encompasses a range of sub-disciplines and domains, including information systems, information management, information literacy, educational psychology, learning technology, computer-supported collaborative learning and instructional design (p. 299)”.

Meanwhile, Collins and Weiner (2010) approached education informatics with different perspectives from previous studies. They argued that previously defined concepts of educational informatics mainly emphasized the *technology* part, and insisted that education informatics should focus on *users* of that knowledge and the information problems they experience. They believed that education informatics would “incorporate new technologies and learning strategies to enhance the capture, organization, and utilization of information within the field of education (Collins & Weiner, 2010, p.2)”. By focusing on the user, they argued that, “information problems can readily be identified and this will result in practical solutions and, therefore, provide incentives for the *adoption* of the solutions (p.7)”.

### ***Current fact/trends of Education Informatics***

Many universities and colleges currently provide degree and certificate programs in informatics at undergraduate and/or graduate levels. For instance, Indiana University School of Informatics and Computing provides not only Bachelor of Science Degrees in three areas, Biomedical Informatics, Health Information Management, and Informatics, but also graduate degrees including master’s, Ph.D. minors, certificates, and Ph.D. program in informatics (Indiana University, 2018). According to Ko (2016), University of California-Irvine has the School of Information and Computer Science, which consists of three departments, Department of Informatics, Department of Computer Science, and Department of Statistics. University of Michigan - Ann Arbor and

University of Albany-SUNY also have Department of Informatics: interdisciplinary. In UK, University of Sussex (Department of Informatics in School of Engineering and Informatics), University of Edinburgh (School of Informatics), and City University of London (School of Informatics) also provide degree programs in informatics.

As previously reviewed, education informatics has emerged as a new discipline. However, only a few universities provide degree programs in education informatics. One of the programs is the Education Informatics program offered by the University at Buffalo (UB), State University of New York. The Graduate School of Education provides Master of Education (Ed.M.) in Education Studies: Focus on Education Informatics. The Education Informatics program is designed for students who are interested in studying how information can be used to inform our knowledge of learning and education, and prepares students to organize, analyze, and disseminate information to facilitate educational and organizational objectives. In this program students will develop the understanding and skills necessary to become leaders in applying information to address the needs of both formal and informal learners and learn the pedagogy of information use and how to improve people's use of information (State University of New York-Buffalo, 2017).

In addition, there are a couple of academic journals focusing on educational informatics, including *Informatics in Education* by the Lithuanian Academy of Sciences and *the Journal of Informatics Education and Research* by the International Academy for Information Management. Yet, those journals are more focused on educational technology, rather than a broader scope of education informatics.

## **Education Informatics: A case study of SKKU**

### ***Project background***

Two major projects have contributed to the establishment and implementation of the education informatics initiative at Sungkyunkwan University (SKKU). One is CK project and the other is BK21 Plus project, both multi-year government sponsored projects. We will provide the policy background first and then describe each project with a focus on how SKKU has implemented education informatics based on those projects.

*University for Creative Korea Project (CK project):* The CK project aims to lay the groundwork for university characterization, therefore universities are encouraged to focus mainly on developing their areas of academic strength considering the demands and features of the community. Accordingly, the project induced radical reform in universities. The CK project was initiated in 2014 with over 1.2 trillion Korean won (KW) in overall investment over a five-year period. In the first year, it supported 203.1 billion KW to local universities (CK-I) and 54.6 billion KW to universities in the capital region (CK-II).

After a rigorous evaluation process, 6 research teams at SKKU were selected and “Convergence-based Creative Informatics” was one of them. Six departments, Department of Education, Department of Global Economics, Department of Global Business Administration, Department of Design, Department of Software, and Department of Global Biomedical Engineering at SKKU, were involved in this project.

The Creative Informatics team was aware of the advent of the age of Big Data and the importance of Informatics. Massive amounts of data and information are accumulated in the form of Big Data in all sectors of society, and handling and utilizing such exponentially growing amounts of information is becoming a major social challenge. The team believes that Informatics is the key to solving problems related to Big Data in each social sector by use of software technology.

We define Informatics as a field of study involving multidisciplinary convergence in efforts to develop new knowledge and value from meanings discovered or created in Big Data produced from the convergence of multiple organically connected domains. Thus, Creative Informatics is a study that targets the discovery and solving of problems through the convergence of domain knowledge and software technology in systematic processes, and the creation of new knowledge and value. It consists of Creativity (Ability to Generate and Solve Creative Problems) and Informatics (Domain Knowledge + SW Utilization Skills).

The goals are to create a convergence-based knowledge ecosystem and to build an open platform for convergence education. The first goal is to build an open convergence education platform where, as a solution to the problems of subject-centered major immersion education, a single or multiple departments join in collective engagements for common educational goals and the vision of fostering talent. The second goal is to build an “Ecosystem and Learning Center where each knowledge community, on and off campus, can engage in the production and consumption of knowledge,” an agent or powerhouse of knowledge where student-professor interactions are facilitated and all walls between departments are removed. In order to accomplish these goals, four strategies are set to embody the goal of building up a Student-Centered Convergence Education Platform to foster talent in Creative Informatics: (1) Student-Centered Specialized Educational Curriculum, (2) Advanced Teaching/Learning Methodology, (3) Specialized Educational Support Infrastructure, (4) Shared Values Creation and Social Contributions.

*Brain Korea 21 Plus (BK21+ project):* The Brain Korea 21(BK 21) project is a national human resources development project initiated to produce creative, masters and doctoral-level human resources, and to promote the creation of new knowledge and technology based on creativity. It was launched in 1999 as the largest government-initiated project in the education sector in terms of its budget. The Korean government invested 1,306 billion KW during the first phase of the BK 21 project (1999–2005), and invested a total of 1,847 billion KW during the second phase (2006–

2012). Started from 2013 the third phase of BK 21 project (2013-2020) was renamed BK 21 PLUS, and the government plans to invest about 1.9 trillion KW.

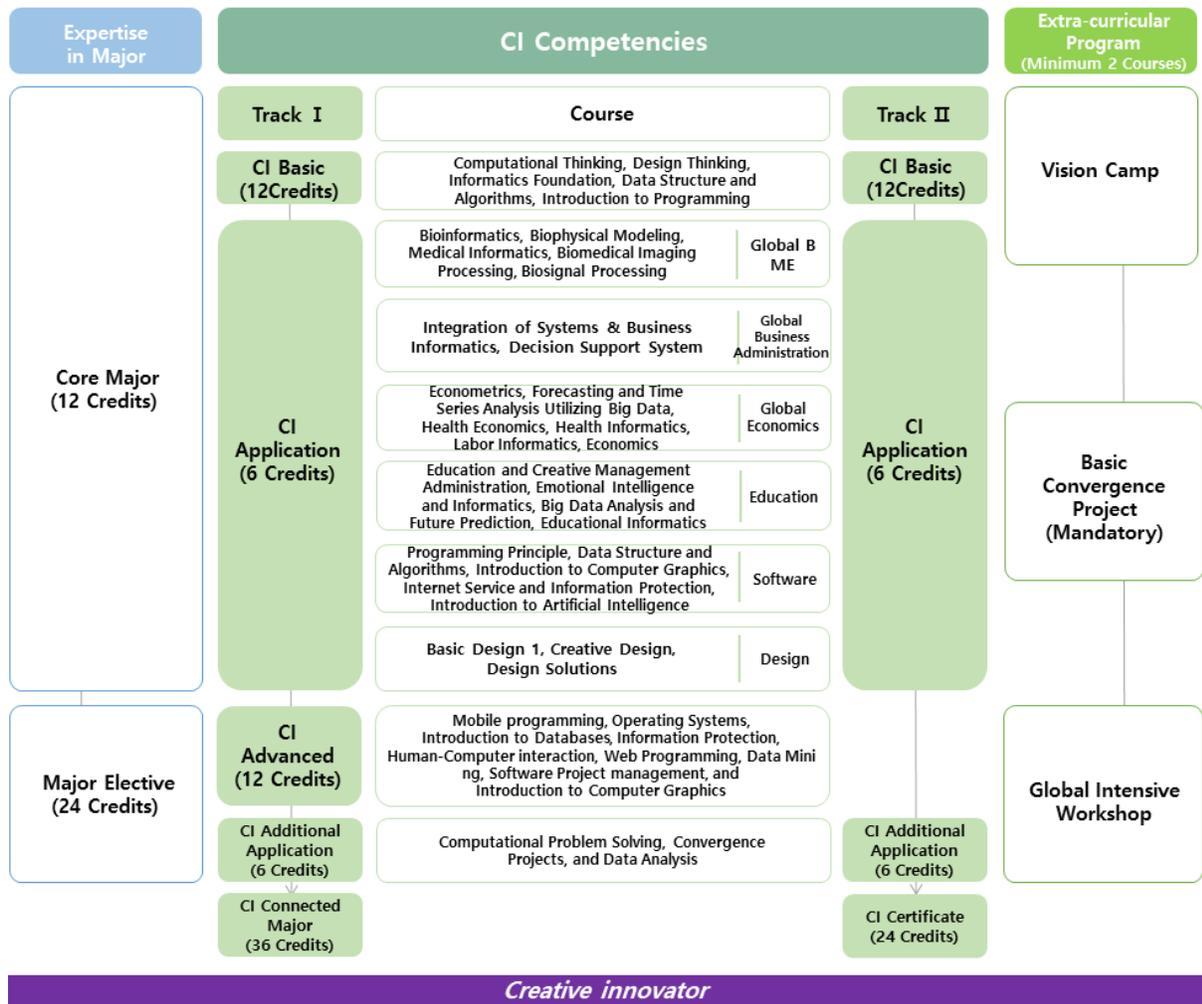
In 2015, a research team, *Cultivating Creative Talents through Educational Informatics*, at SKKU was selected as one of the five research teams in the field of education. The project aims to cultivate global talents in education informatics who are talented professionals with specialized competencies such as the ability to analyze big data, to apply computing and information system, and to utilize education technology. Four professors majoring in higher education, educational administration, counseling psychology, and educational technology in the Department of Education lead the research team with over 30 graduate students.

### ***Implementing Education Informatics program***

*The C School:* The C-School was established to implement the *Convergence-based Creative Informatics* project. Six departments including Global Business Administration, Global Economics, Global BME, Education, Software, and Design participated in the C-School. The C-School offers a systematic curriculum to educate students to become creative innovators. C-School's educational system consists of convergence courses bringing together Expertise of Major, CI Competencies and Extra-curricular Experiences. There are two tracks and students can choose either CI Track I or II.

The core major courses consist of CI basic courses and CI applied courses. CI basic courses are comprised of Computational Thinking, Design Thinking, Informatics Basics, Data Analysis, and Programming Basics. CI applied courses are offered by each participating department. The courses are cross-listed so students from other departments can earn credits from those courses. Figure 1 presents the roadmap of the C-School. To obtain a degree in Informatics, students should complete 12 credit hours in basic or core courses and 24 credit hours in applied courses.

The C-School also offers various extra-curricular courses including Vision Camp, the Basic Convergence Project, and Global Intensive Workshops. Vision Camp aims to help students improve their informatics abilities over a short period of time with the help of lectures by invited field professionals on advanced knowledge and technology in informatics. The Basic Convergence Project, a mandatory course for C-School Certificate and Interdisciplinary Program majors, is designed to cultivate problem-solving skills for working in multi-disciplinary, multi-level convergence teams, exploring global issues and solving problems in local communities. Global Intensive Workshops offer opportunities for visits to major industries in global markets related to new growth engines and potential industries, and help in developing global perspectives through meetings with young entrepreneurs in local communities.



[Figure 1] Roadmap of the C-School

Source: Sungkyunkwan University (2018).

*Courses in Education Informatics:* In the Department of Education, for the last four years, several courses including Teaching Methods Using Technology and Application of Computer Technology for graduate students, and Education Informatics, Big-data Analysis and Future Forecast, Emotional Intelligence and Informatics, and Data-driven Policy Analyses for undergraduate students have been developed and operated.

Among the courses, Education Informatics was offered to undergraduate students in 2015 and 2018. As an introductory course, the objectives of the Education Informatics course in 2015 were to understand the impact of information and digital devices on humans based on the understanding of education and informatics, and to explore how to utilize and apply education informatics in the field of education. This course consisted of two main parts: education and information and institutional research. The first part, education and information, included an overview of education and informatics, searching for true meaning of education and valuable information, and

understanding education informatics. The second part, institutional research, included institutional/organizational intelligence, creation of data and information in higher education institutions, flow of information in a university, and a series of practices for using data and information in real-life settings. The Education Informatics course in 2018 was improved in terms of utilizing more data and information in higher education. That is, the 2018 course introduced not only technical skills using SAS and SQL in Education Informatics, but also practical hands-on training such as big data analysis and classroom utilization analysis. One of the important contributions of these courses is to connect education informatics to institutional research. If “the philosophical foundation of informatics is the commitment to knowledge-based or evidence-based decision-making (Wan, 2006, p.3)”, institutional research (IR) has to be linked with education informatics research because providing valuable data and information for decision-making process and data management (generating, managing, and disseminating data to internal and external constituencies) and data analysis (providing valuable information) is considered to be the basic and essential function of IR (Ko, 2018).

*Research on Education Informatics:* As previously described, the aim of the *Cultivating Creative Talents through Educational Informatics* project is to cultivate global talents in education informatics who are talented professionals with specialized competencies such as the ability to analyze big data, to apply computing and information system, and to utilize education technology. In this project, we place a special emphasis on the graduate level students. Although certain courses are not provided for the graduate students, participating professors, together with graduate students, conduct studies related to education informatics. For instance, professor Ko not only offered a course, Education Informatics, for undergraduate students, but also presented a paper entitled “Understanding Education Informatics”. In addition, he and one of his students presented their paper, “A research on the possibility of educational informatics: Focusing on the analysis of the classroom utilization”, at the 2016 Korean Education Research Association (KERA) Annual Conference (Kim & Ko, 2016). This study used classroom utilization analysis as a case study of applying informatics to education. Analysis of classroom utilization is a systematic analysis of how many hours a week a classroom within a campus is utilized by a number of students. The results of the analysis can provide useful information for making institutional decisions and planning for classroom use and facility expansion. This study finds a clear connection between education informatics and institutional research.

## **Issues and Challenges**

Although the projects have been well recognized so far, some challenges still lie ahead. One of the biggest challenges is a low participation rate in the project. Several incentives such as a chance to take domestic and international field trips were provided to participating students, yet not many students from the Department of Education were enrolled in the project. This is understandable from students’ perspective considering that education informatics is a new area and therefore the

career path after graduation is not clear. However, all educational programs in the university should meet a required minimum number of students set by the school, and low student participation rate, if occurs continuously, may result in the closure of the Education Informatics course. The upcoming termination of the two projects which have been providing financial resources and administrative support is another major challenge. The CK project will be terminated in early 2019 and only a few programs will continue to operate after the end of the project. The BK21+ project will be completed in summer 2020. Lack of funding for education informatics programs after the end of the two projects will be an issue. The university has to decide whether or not to maintain the education informatics programs, and in order to maintain the programs the university must secure sufficient financial resources. The last challenge is a lack of technology skills among students. Most students in the Department of Education do not have in-depth computer and technology skills, which are important tools to utilize information effectively. Students are basically more oriented toward humanities and social sciences, and most programs at the Department of Education aim to cultivate secondary school teachers. Hence students in the Department of Education possess relatively weak academic knowledge in software, computer, and technology. Without proper knowledge and skills, students will have a hard time completing the education informatics programs.

Nevertheless, there are possibilities for further growth of the education informatics programs. Several courses on information sciences and technology have been added to degree programs and participating professors and students are keen to teach and learn more about education informatics. The most significant point is that Sungkyunkwan University plans to establish a new college, School of Convergence, which will run all programs using the university's own budget, instead of relying on external funds like CK project and BK21+ project. The School of Convergence will include all convergence programs such as Informatics, Data Science, and Self-designed Transdisciplinary Studies. Education Informatics could be included in the Informatics program, and in this case, the university is expected to broaden the scope of the targeted student groups.

In particular, this study provides new possibilities to link Education Informatics with Institutional Research. Even though Education Informatics may not be a part of a new college program, it can establish its own area when linking to institutional research. Higher education institutions should utilize data and information for university's decision-making and strategic planning. For instance, Education Informatics can contribute to analyzing student retention and graduation rates, classroom utilization to examine how university uses all classroom and labs efficiently, hourly population on campus to check the busiest hour during a day for campus management, enhancing campus-based student engagement, and improving students' competencies and learning outcomes.

## **Conclusions**

The purpose of this study was to explore the possibility of education informatics in higher education by introducing a case study of Sungkyunkwan University in Korea. Two multi-year government projects at the Department of Education have initiated education informatics programs for the past four years. Five informatics related courses were developed and in particular, an Education Informatics course is intended to understand the impacts of information on education, and to explore how to utilize informatics in the field of education. This course not only delivered knowledge about education informatics, but also provided technical skills and practical hands-on training. Education Informatics at SKKU as the first undergraduate course in this field could serve as a basic and essential guideline for further development of education informatics programs in other countries.

## References

- Collen, M. F. (1994). The origins of informatics. *Journal of the American Informatics Association*, 1(2), 91-107.
- Collins, J. W., & Weiner, S. A. (2010). Proposal for the creation of a sub-discipline: Education informatics. *Teachers College Record*, 112(10), 2523-2536.
- Ford, N. (2004). Towards a model of learning for educational informatics. *Journal of Documentation*, 60(2), 183-225.
- Hersh, W. R. (2009). A stimulus to define informatics and health information technology. *BMC Medical Informatics and Decision Making*, 9(1), 24.
- Indiana University (2018, April 30). Informatics. Retrieved from <https://www.sice.indiana.edu/graduate/degrees/informatics/index.html>.
- Kim, S., & Ko, J. (2016). A research on the possibility of educational informatics: Focusing on the analysis of the classroom utilization. Paper presented at the 2016 Korean Education Research Association (KERA) Annual Conference. Daegu Education Training Institute, Daegu, Korea, June 25, 2016.
- Ko, J. (2016). Exploring the possibility of educational informatics. Paper presented at the Education Informatics Seminar. Sungkyunkwan University, Seoul, Korea, December 12, 2016.
- Ko, J. (2018). Institutional research and themes, Asia. In J. C. Shin, & P. Teixeira (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of International Higher Education Systems and Institutions*. Springer. On-line version.
- Levy, P., Ford, N., Foster, J., Madden, A., Miller, D., Nunes, M. B., et al. (2003). Educational informatics: An emerging research agenda. *Journal of Information Science*, 29(4), 298-310.
- Sungkyunkwan University (2018, April 30). Sungkyun C-School Curriculum Roadmap. Retrieved from <http://cihe.skku.edu/en/cschoo/c/course01.do>
- State University of New York-Buffalo (2017, November 4). Education Studies, EdM: Education Informatics Focus Area. Retrieved from <http://ed.buffalo.edu/teaching/academics/masters/ed-studies/ed-info.html>.
- Wan, T. T. H. (2006). Introduction. *International Journal of Public Policy*, 1(4), 333-342.

# 18<sup>th</sup> SEAIR Conference 2018

## “Outstanding Paper” Award

### Sustaining Competencies and Employability: A Fishbone Model for Engineering Education to Fit the Processes of Life

Jay Somasundaram<sup>1</sup>, Mohammad G. Rasul<sup>2</sup> and P. A. Danaher<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Central Queensland University, Australia ([somas@bigpond.com](mailto:somas@bigpond.com))

<sup>2</sup>Central Queensland University, Australia ([m.rasul@cqu.edu.au](mailto:m.rasul@cqu.edu.au))

<sup>3</sup>University of Southern Queensland, Australia ([Patrick.Danaher@usq.edu.au](mailto:Patrick.Danaher@usq.edu.au))

#### ABSTRACT

Just as breakthroughs in the physical sciences fueled the industrial revolution, we are now in the early stages of a social revolution fueled by breakthroughs in the human sciences. This paper builds on a paper presented at SEAIR 2017 that discussed new understandings from the Science of Learning. The current paper combines emergent knowledge from neurobiology with social and cultural timelines to propose a nuanced and situated “*fishbone*” model of human life processes. From conception to terminal illness, the changes in different parts of the brain are not uniform. Different parts of the brain perform different functions that, when scaffolded, deliver higher level skills. For example, understanding tonal languages requires a strong sense of differences in pitch, a skill most easily developed in early childhood. The paper then explores the implications of this model for delivering sustaining competencies and employability to our citizens. Furthermore, education is currently designed as a *push method* – education is largely pushed out in early life, to meet the demands of a whole lifetime. The paper proposes that, to be sustaining, the education industry needs to be re-engineered to a *pull approach*. Advances in the Science of Learning allow young citizens to be effectively taught to be independent learners. Independent learners have the ability to pull in (to learn independently) the knowledge and skills *Just In Time (JIT)* to be relevant to their life-stage. ASEAN @ 50, led by its higher education sector, has the ability to deliver sustaining competencies and employability to its citizens.

**Keywords:** Competencies, Employability, Science of Learning, Sensitive periods, Independent learning

## **Introduction**

The technological marvels all around us that we now take for granted can be traced to industrial revolutions that were sparked by paradigmatic advances in the physical sciences (Kuhn, 1962, 1970). We are now seeing similar paradigmatic advances in the human sciences that are capable of social revolutions. In last year's SEAAIR conference, the principal author presented a paper that proposed that the Science of Learning has matured to a point that everyone can be taught to be independent learners (Somasundaram, 2017). That paper described specific crucial discoveries from the Science of Learning and discussed their implications for higher education. A subsequent invited paper for the *ASEAN Journal of Education* further developed the theme of both the discoveries from the Science of Learning and the implications for early, school and higher education (Somasundaram, in press). The discoveries presented in the above papers are briefly described in the next section, "Background".

The theme for this conference is "Sustaining Student Competencies and Employability". The theme requires us to plan and propose the future. To be sustaining, policies need to be both efficient (at least cost, and ideally using renewable resources) and effective (provide the necessary skills and competencies for successful wellbeing). The third section, "Methodology", discusses the nature of this enquiry: the types of scholarships that the paper engages. The section also describes two techniques from engineering supply chain management, "Push/Pull" and "Just in Time", which when coupled with a citizenry of independent learners can deliver sustainable education.

The fourth section, "Stages of Life model", develops a model for the delivery of education. It draws from and integrates two different sources: firstly, our understanding of neurobiological changes during life; and secondly, the competencies needed for well-being at different stages of life.

As this conference is for members from universities, the fifth section briefly discusses the implications for universities. The final, sixth section "Conclusions" summarises the opportunities suggested by this paper for the ASEAN community @ its fiftieth anniversary.

## **Background**

A paper (Somasundaram, 2017) at last year's SEAAIR conference and a subsequent invited paper (Somasundaram, in press) for the *ASEAN Journal of Education* explored and developed five core concepts from the Science of Learning that, taken together, provide the basis for creating a curriculum for teaching students to be independent learners. Once all students become independent learners, then the role of subsequent educators changes dramatically: they can devote far less time to teaching, and more resources become available for other functions such as instructional design and research. The five concepts are briefly summarised below. However, readers should refer to the original articles for a more detailed, nuanced understanding and for references and further sources.

***Neuroplasticity, cognitive load theory, chunking and sleep memory formation are four critical discoveries that, blended together, describe how learning takes place.***

Neuroplasticity refers to the way that learning occurs. The ends of nerve cells (synapses) grow when messages are repeatedly transmitted along them (and prune when there are fewer messages). Learning is a physical strengthening of some neural pathways over others. Cognitive load theory describes the limited ability of the part of the mind involved in concentrated thinking to hold many different bits of information simultaneously. We cannot understand something when it consists of too many different bits of information. On the other hand, when we repeatedly connect different bits of information, then the mind chunks them into one larger bit of information. Once bits of information are chunked, then they can fit into working memory. We can handle complex information in working memory when the many bits have been chunked into a few larger bits. For example, small children, when learning to read, need to focus on every letter and how it forms a word. But over time they can grasp the whole word instantly, and therefore can easily understand sentences<sup>2</sup>.

The importance of sleep is only now being unravelled. Two periods appear critical. A particular type of brain activity known as spindle waves transfers what is learned during the day into deeper, long-term memory. Spindle sleep both forms long-term memory and clears up memory spaces to absorb a new day's learning. Rapid Eye movement (REM) sleep is associated with brain waves that appear random, like static noise. REM sleep strips strong negative emotions from memories, reducing anxieties. Furthermore, during REM sleep new and older memories fire together, suggesting relationships which may not have been explicitly taught.

This basic scientific understanding of how the brain functions has important practical implications. Learning occurs through repetition and recall, spaced over days so that sleep enables deep learning. Students should move onto more difficult material only after simpler material has been sufficiently chunked.

***The theory of flow shows how to make learning enjoyable***

Mihaly Csikszentmihalyi (2014a, 2014b) developed the theory of flow to describe the state of focused concentration, almost like a trance, that athletes and others immersed in an activity fall into. This concentration happens when the activity on which the individual is focused is neither too hard nor too easy. When material is too hard, then the unpleasantness of error overwhelms the participant, and she or he breaks concentration. On the other hand, when the activity is always successful, then the repeated triggering of the reward circuits causes satiety, a drop in pleasure and boredom.

Studies of experts, individuals in sport and other professions, who have moved beyond mere competence to world-class performance provide more nuanced insights. Their training programs,

---

<sup>2</sup> In teaching young children to read, phonics must precede whole word approaches.

called “deliberate practice”, are not simply long, but also embrace some degree of unpleasantness – they deliberately pay attention to and practice elements in which they are weak.

***There are two distinct modes of thinking***

Thinking can be divided into two distinct categories. Focused, concentrated thinking is distinguished by strong neural activity predominantly in the front of the brain (the task positive network). Another type of thought, which could be called “*diffused*”, is characterised by a dampening in the task positive network, and greater activity in other parts of the brain called “the default mode network”. “Day dreaming”, “intuition” and “subconscious thoughts” are terms associated with the diffuse mode of thinking.

While western philosophy and culture have tended to idealise focused thinking and consider diffuse thinking idle and wasteful, a more balanced perspective is more useful. While focused thinking is necessary for learning, and usually results in more accurate and reliable results, we generally use diffuse thinking most of the time. Diffuse thinking is associated with creativity, and may be more effective for solving complex problems with no easy solutions. Focused thinking, by its nature, tends to block out alternatives.

***Cognition is integral with sensory/motor, emotional and social operations***

The human brain works in an integrated manner. We like to picture cognition sitting like a puppeteer pulling the strings on a human body, with emotional, social and sensory-motor operations as separate, independent activities. In reality, these different operations feed into and off one another.

Our education systems have tended to privilege cognition and neglect the other operations of the brain. For example, reading requires the movement of the eye in jumps known as “saccades” and a spoken vocabulary developed by listening and speaking. Concentration and motivation require the development of emotional skills. Employers are increasingly becoming aware of the importance of emotional and social skills, and critiquing education for not developing these skills in students.

***Neurobiological circuitry matures in a predictable pattern of sensitive periods.***

Historically, the concept of the brain as maturing linearly until adulthood, and then remaining constant, has been common. While some educators such as Piaget (1972) have, through observation, proposed several stages of development, we are starting to have a far more nuanced and sophisticated understanding of how different parts of the brain change with age. Some stages appear to be particularly important for the development of certain skills. If a child does not develop a particular skill during a sensitive period, then it is much harder to develop that skill in later life. For example, tonal languages and singing require the ability to sense pitch, a skill that is hard to learn after the age of five.

The model proposed in this paper, and described in section four, combines changes in our neurobiological circuitry with the changing roles and expectations of society during different life stages.

## **Methodology**

Ernst Boyer, in his influential book *Scholarship reconsidered: Priorities of the professoriate* (1990), said that academics had four scholarly tasks: (1) the scholarship of discovery; (2) the scholarship of integration; (3) the scholarship of application; and (4) the scholarship of teaching. By discovery, he meant traditional research – the discovery of new knowledge from within a single discipline. By integration, he meant the creation of new knowledge and insights by fusing knowledge from two or more disciplines, similar to the more recent terms “multidisciplinary” and “transdisciplinary” research. By application, he meant the application of fundamental science to solve real world problems, similar to our concept of applied sciences and what in the health sector is now called “translational research”. Education is an applied science. By the scholarship of teaching, he meant teaching in a scholarly manner – teaching that embraces and applies the frontiers of knowledge to the education of students.

This paper is a combination of the scholarships of integration and application. It integrates knowledge from several disciplines in the fundamental sciences? and applies it for the purpose of transforming education.

This paper applies the discipline of futures studies (Bell, 1997, 2003) - the discipline that seeks to forecast the future. The prediction is based on an environmental scan that identified specific discoveries and trends. The goal of futures studies is not only to forecast the future, but also to influence it – to create a preferred future.

Life is a process from conception to death, with discrete stages. The individual undergoes neurobiological changes during this period and also needs specific skills and competencies to thrive at every stage. Engineering, like education, is an applied science – the application of the pure sciences for practical purposes. This paper applies knowledge from the multidisciplinary Science of Learning, and draws on concepts from the engineering discipline of industrial supply chain management for the practical purpose of creating sustainable competencies and skills during the processes of human life.

From this perspective, the methodology deployed in this paper is conceptual in character, mobilising selected concepts to explicate a speculative and potentially provocative argument in order to endorse the value of a particular model of education derived from current learnings from the scholarship of engineering. Rather than drawing on the constructs and data collection instruments associated with empirical research, the rigour of this approach depends on the perceived coherence, relevance and utility of the model developed here to address enduringly

significant, real life debates and issues. Moreover, this approach embraces an abductive approach to analysis, whereby:

Abduction occurs when we encounter observations that do not neatly fit existing theories and we find ourselves speculating about what the data plausibly could be a case of. Abduction thus refers to a creative inferential process aimed at producing new hypotheses and theories based on surprising research evidence. Abduction produces a new hypothesis for which we then need to gather more observations. (Tavory & Timmermans, 2014, p. 5)

### ***Push-Pull***

The term “push-pull” is derived from the engineering discipline of industrial supply chain management (Janvier-James, 2012). It helps us to understand two contrasting ways of providing goods and services applicable to supply chains, when an end product requires the manufacture of goods in different stages. In push markets, suppliers maintain control, pushing goods and services onto the market. They decide quantity and quality. In pull markets, consumers seek the goods and services that they want, in both quantity and quality, which manufacturers produce. Push markets favor suppliers, since they have greater control of what goods they produce and when they produce those goods. Goods can often be cheaper, since they can design manufacture to achieve economies of scale. Education represents a push model, with education being delivered to students at the convenience of the education providers.

If on the other hand student are able to be independent learners, then they will be able to achieve a pull system, pulling in learning of their choice rather than being dependent on the education system to supply it at the education system’s convenience.

### ***Just in time***

The term “just in time (JIT)” also derived from supply chain management, and is associated with pull systems (Sugimori, Kusunoki, Cho, & Uchikawa, 1977). As the term implies, JIT refers to goods being manufactured only just before they are needed. In manufacturing, JIT relationships require tight co-ordination, since mis-communication will result in a disruption of production flow. The benefits of JIT are that it reduces capital being tied up in unnecessary stock, and that it minimizes obsolescence and waste. A JIT approach in education would mean that students will not have to learn things that they never use, and will not forget what they need to know, and that, in a world where scientific knowledge changes every year, what they learn will be up-to-date.

### ***Limitations of this paper***

Our conceptualization of the world is beautifully described by the Asian parable of the king who called his blind men to describe an elephant ("Udana: Exclamations", 2012). The blind man feeling the ear describes a winnowing basket, the blind man at the head a jar, and the tusk felt like a ploughshare.... It is the task of the integrationist to draw these disparate knowings and to create a model: “*All models are wrong, but some are useful*” (Box, 1979, p. 2). Science is never complete, and in disciplines such as neuroscience we still have much to learn about the bio-physical nature

of thinking and learning. It falls on the reader to judge this paper's usefulness, and whether it presents a practical way forward. Does it provide you, the reader, with insights that you can use in playing your part in improving society?

## **The Stages of Life model**

This model is an integration of two elements: (1) neurobiological changes at different stages of life that impact on learning; and (2) the demands of society and life – what a person needs to know at different stages of life<sup>3</sup>.

### ***Neurobiological changes***

- i. Foetus. While massive conditions that result in easily noticeable damage such as spinal tube defects are well known, only recently has more subtle damage such as Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder owing to maternal stress (Ronald, Pennell, & Whitehouse, 2011) been identified. This subtler damage not only disadvantages the individual child, but it can also have a significant impact on classroom management and stress levels, impacting on the learning of all peer students.
- ii. Infant. The brain continues to grow rapidly after birth, and the infant starts interacting with the outside world. Sensory motor networks that are the foundations of human communication and movement are being formed at this stage. Safety and the absence of toxic stress continues to be critical. The infant also seeks to bond with the mother and other care-givers, and this bonding is important as the foundation for later social and emotional intelligence. The classic communication cycle between the infant and care-giver, where one initiates an action – such as a smile or a noise – and the other responds, sometimes called “a serve-and-return cycle” (Center on the Developing Child at Harvard University, 2014), is an important training tool.
  - Learning is a scaffolded activity. Timely foundational learning ensures timely continued development. For example, infants who are routinely massaged and permitted free movement learn to crawl earlier. Early crawling ensures that the child has greater ability to explore the environment and to learn novel skills. Babies learn to make speech-like sounds that proceed to words. Verbal interactions with care-givers increase vocabulary. Children with a greater spoken vocabulary when they enter school learn to read faster.
- iii. Toddler. The period called “the terrible twos and threes” marks a period of increasing independence (ability to walk) with the development of the awareness of self and greater emotional development but still low self-control. Perhaps most concerning to parents is the emergence of lying and the ability to conceal the lie elaborately. The child's increased mental and physical abilities makes them more powerful, but they are yet to be shaped an

---

<sup>3</sup> The paper describes the stages in life in a typical Western society.

- d constrained by cultural and social norms (Evans & Lee, 2013).
- iv. Puberty. The release of pubertal hormones begins another period of high neuroplasticity. Changing hormone levels amplify emotions to which the teenager is not used accustomed. Importantly, maturation of different parts of the brain are not uniform, with regions important for executive control maturing later, and teenagers are less able to evaluate risks and to exercise control.
  - v. Adult. Neural development reaches a peak, and then starts to deteriorate slowly. Like the physical body, the rate of mental deterioration depends on a variety of factors, including (mental) exercise. The deterioration is initially very slow and not noticeable. Furthermore, while the speed of thinking and learning may be slower, this is more than compensated for by the increase in knowledge and skills that occurs. It is therefore crucial that adults do not stop learning.
  - vi. Childbirth. The hormones triggered by pregnancy cause changes to brain areas responsible for social and emotional skills. These changes are apparently evolutionary tactics to improve maternal bonding and childcare skills (Hoekzema et al., 2017); complementary changes in men have not been detected.
  - vii. Multi-system failure. The human mind is a complex, evolved system. Evolved systems show a characteristic called “graceful degradation”: unlike many machines, in which the failure of a single bolt may cause the machine to stop working, evolved systems tend to have sub-systems that compensate, such as nerve damage in one ear being compensated for by the other ear or by an increasing ability to lip-read. However, with ageing, other systems that compensate may find the load too much and themselves fail more rapidly. While historically such periods before death have been quite short, modern medicine has extended this period. The individual becomes more and more dependent on others for daily tasks.
  - viii. Daily and seasonal rhythms. We also have a daily rhythm that is often poorly exploited. As was discussed in section 2.1, sleep plays an important part in learning. Sleep needs change during different life stages. Furthermore, individuals have different sleep patterns, falling into three roughly equal groups. Larks are early morning risers, owls prefer a later sleep cycle and ‘in-betweeners’ fall into the middle. When individuals are awake, alertness rises to a peak after awakening, then drops (with an afternoon siesta in some cultures), then rises again before tapering down for the sleep cycle.

While many religions incorporate a lunar cycle, evidence for human neurobiological changes is weak. There is some evidence for an annual cycle (such as the seasonal affective disorder), perhaps more pronounced when living in areas affected by daylight differences.

Understanding these patterns is valuable for both education and societal design. For example, with puberty, teenagers’ body-clocks shift backwards, turning them into owls. This means that morning learning is less efficacious. Furthermore, forcing them to wake up before they have had sufficient

spindle and REM sleep to digest the previous day's learning is not productive. Studies in the United States have shown that delaying school start times for teenagers has a significant effect on road crashes for this cohort (in one study, the reduction was 70%) (Walker, 2017).

***Social, cultural and job transitions***

- i. Early childhood. Infants and young children are voracious independent learners. They learn to walk and talk, extremely complex skills, with focus and determination, virtually by themselves. At birth they are totally dependent on their care-givers for the essentials of life. Extended families, social groups and pre-school extend the child's experience and gradually acclimatize the child to the outside world and prepare her or him for school.
- ii. Primary school. Primary school typically represents a major environmental change. While some children are ready and thrive with the move, for others it is stressful and unpleasant. The change is made on the basis of societal rules, with less regard to the individual child's levels of maturation in sensory-motor, cognitive, emotional and social skills.
- iii. Secondary school. Secondary school represents another important transition. Again, if children are not ready for the transition, they will not thrive.
- iv. Pair bonding and marriage. With puberty comes increasing interest in mating activities. If good emotional and social skills have not been established by this age, then individuals are more likely to accede to escalating inappropriate behaviour leading to domestic abuse. Domestic abuse is often intergenerational, and education about what constitutes acceptable behaviour and how to maintain safety before pair bonding commences is optimal.
- v. Post-secondary education. The transition from school to trade and university education represents another major shift, requiring different competencies. Often students will also leave home at this point. They face greater freedoms as well as responsibilities.
- vi. First job. The transition to the initial workplace requires individuals to develop job-specific technical and social skills. Even issues such as neatness and punctuality may need to be improved. Students transitioning to the workplace also suddenly have significantly greater income, and sound money-management and savings skills need to be established.
- vii. Parenthood. The birth of children creates significant stresses as well as the need for critical parenting skills. State interventions during this period, to ensure adequate skills and support, may be necessary to break cycles of intergenerational disadvantage.
- viii. Job changes. The days when an individual started a post-schooling job, and held the same job till retirement, are long over. Transitions between jobs are now a fact of life. Furthermore, as vocations radically change or disappear, transitions are often between jobs that require very different skill-sets. Furthermore, where the transition is involuntary, the individual may need motivational skills to make a successful transition. Two important points regarding (workplace) transitions made by Bridges (2009) are :(1) The change in

environment is typically rapid, while the learning of the skills necessary for the new environment takes time; (2) Individuals may often have negative emotions about change, and they typically need to go through several stages to achieve the strong positive motivation that readies them to thrive in the new environment.

- ix. Retirement. Work fills up a person’s time, and is often an important if not a primary activity that provides purpose and meaning in a person’s life. Retirement can therefore create a major vacuum that, unless transitioned successfully, can lead to depression and decline.
- x. Spousal death. Spousal relationships represent by far the most important social bond. Not only is the breaking of the bond traumatic, but also the individual may not have the skills or inclination to create other bonds to support themselves. Spousal skills often complement each other, and the loss of a spouse often creates a loss of life-skills, such as cooking or financial management.
- xi. Assisted living/nursing home. As individuals age, they lose both the physical and the mental skills to function independently. This assistance may be provided by either trained professionals or family members, and skills are required, by both the individual and the person providing the assistance, to ensure that the transition is smooth.
- xii. Most religions posit an after-life, and much of religious education is geared towards that transition. However, this is beyond the scope of this paper.

***A Fishbone Model***

An integration of neurobiological changes at different stages of life that impact on learning, the demands of society and life – what a person needs to know at different stages of life – is shown in Figure 1 below.

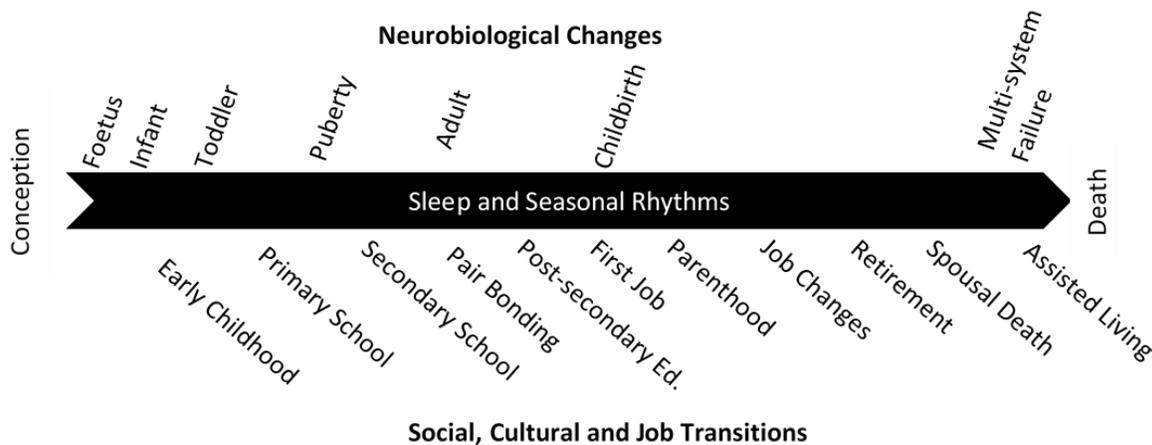


Figure 1: Integration of neurobiological changes with social, cultural and job transitions

## **Implications for universities**

Universities have three roles to play in this transformation:

### ***Change Agent***

Universities have both the responsibility and the opportunity to lead the revolution that the human sciences are delivering. Not only is much of the new science being uncovered by universities, but universities are also a crucible of the different disciplines and are able to develop integrated solutions. But, to do this, universities need to be better at breaking out of the silos that academic departments form, and to develop the skills of applying the science to the real world.

A central requirement of this model is that all citizens (school leavers) are competent, independent learners. Changing the school curriculum to ensure that all students become independent learners is an activity that universities can greatly influence.

### ***Delivering Education to the New Model***

The model presented in this paper disrupts current structures in two major ways. Firstly, the public services of health, education and welfare are structured as independent arms of government. This model proposes a more integrated model in several respects, with certain (but not all) elements of the services needing to be delivered in a far more integrated fashion. Secondly, education is broadly delivered in two ways: schooling and post-schooling. This model proposes a far broader scope and responsibility for education: from conception to death.

### ***Further Research***

The industrial revolutions, which commenced over two centuries ago, are still continuing, and arguably even accelerating as the physical sciences progress. There is still much to unravel in the human sciences, and the private sector, while often leading in their application, is unlikely to invest in the rigorous methods that science demands. It therefore falls largely on public sector and university researchers to advance the human sciences.

### ***Implications for Higher Education***

The argument being propounded here has three important implications for contemporary higher education institutions. Firstly, the university's public service mission of contributing substantially and sustainably to the common good (Nixon, 2012) can be harnessed and strengthened by embracing wholeheartedly the ideas outlined here by ensuring that curriculum, teaching and assessment policies and practices are aligned directly with a focus on facilitating the growth of independent, lifelong learners with multiple and malleable competencies for all aspects of the current world. Secondly, the research agenda of universities can be extended and enriched by a more explicit consideration of Boyer's (1990) four scholarships articulated above, and in particular of how universities can foster increased linkages among these scholarships. Thirdly, these requirements for greater alignment and increased linkages reinforce the need for universities to be

outward-facing in relation to their diverse constituencies and their varied stakeholders, thereby highlighting their broader social and community responsibilities (Zhang, Liu, & Zhang, 2018).

## **Conclusion**

The theme of this conference – “*ASEAN@50: Sustaining student competencies and employability*” - demands that we as scholars gather ourselves, our knowledge and our competencies to forecast and shape our preferred futures.

This paper proposes one such potential future of an educated society: one where every citizen is taught the science of becoming an independent learner, and where higher education institutions design neurobiologically appropriate courses to meet the cultural and work-related needs of the individual. These courses can be delivered cheaply/sustainably through methods such as Massive Open On-line Courses (MOOCS). Individuals can then *pull* the necessary learning *just in time*, thereby providing economic and sustainable competencies for a post-50 ASEAN citizenry.

## References

- Bell, W. (1997, 2003). *Foundations of futures studies (vol. 1: History, purposes, and knowledge)*. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers.
- Box, G. (1979). *Robustness in the strategy of scientific model building*. Retrieved from <http://www.dtic.mil/get-tr-doc/pdf?AD=ADA070213>
- Boyer, E. L. (1990). *Scholarship reconsidered: Priorities of the professoriate/Ernest L. Boyer*. Princeton, NJ: The Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching.
- Bridges, W. (2009). *Managing transitions: Making the most of change*. Boston, Ma: Da Capo Press.
- Center on the Developing Child at Harvard University. (2014). Three core concepts in early development. Retrieved from <https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PL0DB506DEF92B6347>
- Csikszentmihalyi, M. (2014a). *The systems model of creativity (The collected works of Mihaly Csikszentmihalyi)*. Dordrecht, The Netherlands: Springer.
- Csikszentmihalyi, M. (2014b). *Flow and the foundations of positive psychology (The collected works of Mihaly Csikszentmihalyi)*. Dordrecht, The Netherlands: Springer.
- Evans, A. D., & Lee, K. (2013). Emergence of lying in very young children. *Developmental Psychology*, 49(10), 195-208.
- Hoekzema, E., Barba-Müller, E., Pozzobon, C., Picado, M., Lucco, F., García-García, D., . . . Crone, E. A. (2017). Pregnancy leads to long-lasting changes in human brain structure. *Nature Neuroscience*, 20(2), 287-296.
- Janvier-James, A. M. (2012). A new introduction to supply chains and supply chain management: Definitions and theories perspective. *International Business Research*, 5(1), 194-207.
- Kuhn, T. S. (1962, 1970). The structure of scientific revolutions. In O. Neurath (Ed.), *International encyclopedia of unified science*. Chicago, IL: The University of Chicago.
- Nixon, J. (2012). Universities and the common good. In R. Barnett (Ed.), *The future university: Ideas and possibilities (International studies in higher education)* (pp. 141-151). New York, NY: Routledge.
- Piaget, J. (1972). *The psychology of the child*. New York, NY: Basic Books.
- Ronald, A., Pennell, C. E., & Whitehouse, A. J. (2011). Prenatal maternal stress associated with ADHD and autistic traits in early childhood. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 1, 223-231.
- Somasundaram, J. (2017, September 6-8). *A revolution in the science of learning: Higher education at the crossroads*. Paper presented at the 17th annual conference of the South-East Asian Association for Institutional Research, Singapore.
- Somasundaram, J. (2018). Paradigms from the science of learning: An emerging revolution in education. *ASEAN Journal of Education*, 4(2).

Sugimori, Y., Kusunoki, K., Cho, F., & Uchikawa, S. (1977). Toyota production system and kanban system materialization of just-in-time and respect-for-human system. *The International Journal of Production Research*, 15(6), 553-564.

Tavory, I., & Timmermans, S. (2014). *Abductive analysis: Theorizing qualitative research*. Chicago, IL: The University of Chicago Press.

Udana: Exclamations (T. Bhikkhu, Trans.). (2012).

Walker, M. (2017). *Why we sleep: The new science of sleep and dreams*. London, UK: Allen Lane.

Zhang, L., Liu, J., & Zhang, J. (2018, May). The mission and responsibilities of innovative universities. *European Review*, 26(2), 311-318. doi: 10.1017/S1062798717000692

# 18<sup>th</sup> SEAIR Conference 2018

## “Outstanding Paper” Award

### Personal Finance Practices of Millennial Students: An Exploratory Model

Ma. Teresa G. Salumintao<sup>1</sup> and Ma. Florecilla C. Cinches<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Liceo de Cagayan University, Philippines (materesagsalumintao@gmail.com)*

<sup>2</sup>*Liceo de Cagayan University (maflorcortescinches@gmail.com)*

#### ABSTRACT

This study aimed to establish a model that explains the personal financial practices of millennial students. Descriptive research design and exploratory method were used to examine the variables behind the personal financial practices of 641 millennial students enrolled in Higher Education Institutions in Northern Mindanao, Philippines. Three adapted and content validated survey questionnaires were tested for internal consistency on the following: Financial Literacy indicated by financial knowledge, financial attitude, and financial behavior; financial socialization agents such as parents, peers, school and media; and the Personal Finance Practices. Multiple linear regression was used to treat the data and Structural Equation Modeling (SEM) was utilized to generate the model. Given the developed model personal finance practices of millennial students can be explained through their financial literacy and socialization agents. Recommendations to the academic sector were presented to enrich curriculum on personal finance and for the institutions to reach out to parents for education considering them as significant providers of personal financial information to their children.

**Keywords:** Personal Finance Practices, Financial Literacy, Financial Socialization Agents and Exploratory Model.

## **Introduction**

In today's financially challenged economy, billions of people are becoming unprepared to deal with the rapid changes in the financial landscape (Klapper, Lusardi, & Oudheusden, 2015). The quest for sound financial health requires skills necessary to efficiently and effectively manage money. As the younger generation opted to study in tertiary education which requires higher financial needs, they carry and make severe economic dilemma. The experiences of this generation in making a complex personal financial decision is considered as critically important to increase their financial literacy and to uplift them to a positive path towards financial security.

In the aftermath of the global financial crisis in 2008, financial literacy as a critical life skill for individuals, has gained further international recognition (OECD INFE, 2012). In 2014, the S&P Global Financial Literacy Survey conducted showed that regardless of the country's economic status, financial literacy of the general population of countries has become alarmingly low (Lusardi & Klapper, 2015). The 2015 World Bank's Global Financial Literacy Survey also revealed that for every three (3) adults around the world, one (1) is financially illiterate. In the same survey, the Philippines ranked 112 among 143 countries surveyed resulting in a 25% literate adult Filipinos than the average 31% showing an understanding of basic financial concepts (Montecillo, 2015).

The Philippine statistics showed that one-third of its population is millennials or ages between 15 to 35 years old. Tetangco (2015) highlighted the importance of financial literacy for the Millennials as they are and will be moving to be key decision makers in business and industry. A study conducted among undergraduate students to different colleges and universities across the United States revealed that majority of college students experienced stress about their finances that suggested poor financial practices (Grabmier, 2015).

The facts indicated serious implication of dwelling less comfortable financial conditions in life resulting in mismanagement of finances. This study was directed in establishing determinants that explains personal finance practices among students in Higher Education Institutions. Finding the best fit exploratory model for millennial student's personal finance practices can contribute to the dearth of studies about millennial personal finance practices that may inform institutional decisions on policies that would enrich the college preparation of students on finances especially on personal finance practices.

## **Research Framework**

Personal Finance Practices as the art of handling money involves all financial decisions and activities to manage well an individual's financial resources. These include: financial practices on budgeting, savings, spending, borrowing and repayment; financial literacy domains on knowledge, attitude and behavior; and financial socialization from parents, peers, school and media.

This study found substantial theoretical and conceptual support from the following theories namely: Life Cycle Theory of Modigliani and Brumberg (1954), the 1997 Jumpstart Coalition's concept on Financial Literacy, Mead's Theory of the Social Self (1934) and Albert Bandura's Social Learning Theory (1977), Danes Model on Financial Socialization (1994), and Deacon-Firebaugh Input-output Family Resource Management Model (1988). These theories and models provided substantial theoretically grounding of this study.

***Personal Finance Practices.*** Individuals go through financial life cycle just as in the natural life cycle (Gitman & Joehnk, 2008). These authors explained financial life cycle as they relate to the different life stages that an individual pass from one stage of maturation to the next and the patterns of managing income, budgets, assets, credit, insurance, retirement, home ownership, and investment also change. Stages of financial planning life cycle include from early childhood, when an individual relied on their parents for support, to early adulthood, when hired for the first jobs and when one starts a family there will be noticeable changes on the individual's financial decision (Gitman & Joehnk, 2008).

The theory suggests that in an individual's life cycle there is an intention to plan for future finances through wealth accumulation when earning and spend ravidly when retired but keeping consumption level in control to even out financial concerns in the best conceivable way (Hodges, 2013). Thus, in personal finance, managing financial resources of what is available to an individual and his family becomes a major concern; to improve their equity to be able to attain, maintain and sustain financial and personal independence and consequently to improve own and other's life according is the next concern.

As individuals move through a life course, it seems reasonable to expect that personal finance practices, such as budgeting, savings, spending, borrowing and repayment would also change given that there will always be changes in financial resources and demands. A *budget* is like a roadmap for an individual's finances and helps avoid unnecessary debt and make informed financial decisions to become wise spender, good credit manager, have ample saving for future use, funding for emergencies and lastly, prepare graduates to smart investment bringing them great wealth in return.

*Savings* as one of many financial strategies to wealth accumulation, prevents students from making costly mistakes and can contribute to a stable economy as productive citizen, sustain financial freedom (Tan, 2012) and to meet their future financial goals (Perez, 2017). *Spending* on the other hand is a universal matter among today's college students. Students in private universities and community colleges spent for tuition, room, and board (Thaler and Sunstein, 2008). Additionally, students' money can be spent on items that do not have enough importance in value. When their pocket money run out, they either take up part-time work or borrow from friends and family.

*Borrowing* is often view as student loans or a means of financing investment in human capital. This helps students acquire knowledge as well personal and social attributes. Borrowings may enhance the performance of students' ability in the economy later and hence, gain higher earnings (Li, 2013). Acquiring debt to invest in a college education is commonly called good debt (Chopra, 2013). For the most college student, borrowing decision affects every subsequent financial management decision later in their lives.

*Repayment.* Increasing awareness of the importance to repay the loan among university students and the deepening of attitudes towards loan repayment is prevalent in many western societies over the past decades. As students experience delinquency during their college days, they consider loan repayment as burden and hindrance to the many life options after graduation. In this lifecycle, the emphasis is given to the contribution of financial literacy to a more informed personal finance practice and decisions.

**Financial Literacy.** Financial literacy is an emerging concept first championed by Jumpstart Coalition in its inaugural study on personal financial literacy among high school students (Hastings, Madrian & Skimmyhor, 2013). There is no uniformity among the financial literacy definitions. Potrich, Vieira & Mendes-Da-Silva (2016) defined financial literacy as the mastery of a set of knowledge, attitudes, and behaviors that assumed a fundamental role in allowing and enabling people to make responsible decisions as they strive to attain financial wellbeing. Marsh (2006) also segmented financial literacy into three domains which are the affective, behavioral and cognitive.

The *affective* domain refers to the individual's attitude. Financial attitude is the application of financial principles to create and maintain value through decision making and proper resource management (Rajna, Ezat, Junid, & Moshiri, 2011). Thus, developing a regular pattern of saving, having written goals on what to spend, or being aware of one's responsibility for their financial well-being are just among the manifestations of an appropriate financial attitude.

The *behavioral* domain likewise looks into the individual's behavior on finances. This denotes how one behaves about personal financial matters. According to Xiao (2008), a financial behavior is a human behavior about money management. Among the desirable financial behaviors may include but not limited to keeping a record of daily and or monthly expenses, depositing savings, staying within the budget and making comparison of prices before purchase.

The *cognitive* domain refers to the individual's knowledge. *Knowledge* is what information one knows about personal finance. Financial knowledge is a particular type of capital acquired in life through learning the ability to manage income, expenditure, and savings in a safe way (Delavande, Rohwedder & Willis, 2008). Knowledge about compound interest, risk and return, inflation, taxes, insurance and or bonds is some measures of financial knowledge.

According to Mahdzan & Tabiani (2013), increasing financial literacy help promote better financial decision-making for better planning and management of life events such as education,

housing purchase, or retirement, a much more relevant issue among college students. These authors emphasized the need to draw the university student towards a higher level of personal financial responsibility and therefore should be taken seriously by schools. It was found that even with relevant financial instruction from universities, still, students face more financial conjunction.

***Financial Socialization Agents.*** Socialization as a process, teaches people to be proficient members of society. It describes the ways that individual to be aware of societal values, come to understand societal norms and expectations and to accept society's beliefs. Little, Scaramuzzo, Cody-Rydzewski, Griffiths, Strayer, Keirns, Ron & McGivern (2013) expanded the Mead's Theory of Social Self and Bandura's Social Learning theory on socialization.

Mead's Social Theory emphasizes that self is not there from birth and the development is over a period from social experiences and activities provided by social groups; an individual will always form part of the whole social organization (Aboulafia, 2016). Harrison, Marchant, & Ho (2014) explained Bandura's Social Learning Theory in the context of how young people learn attitudes and behaviors through observation and imitation of social groups that they come into frequent contact.

*Parents* can, directly and indirectly, affect financial socialization and are considered as most influential on an individual's values, attitudes, and practices throughout the life of their children. Parental financial socialization usually comprises modeling consumer behavior, making rules about a person's consumer behavior and engaging in direct discussions about purchasing decisions, money, credit, encouraging savings and the giving of an allowance (Allen, 2008). How the children observed regular patterns of parents' consumer behavior would most likely influence their own consumer behavior pattern in the future.

According to Simons-Morton & Farhat (2007), *peer socialization* is the tendency for behavior and attitudes to be influenced by the actual or perceived attitudes and behavior of ones' friends and the conforming properties of group membership. In the study of Mohamed (2017) observing and interacting with peers had a positive relationship to the acquisition of the financial behavior among the young. Among young adults, Lusardi, Mitchell, and Curto (2010) also found out that peers also informed the individual's behavior and attitude toward financial decisions.

Another central socialization agent for children and adolescents is *media*. Little et al. (2013) stated that media serves to socialize individuals in helping pass along norms, values, and beliefs to the next generation. In fact, people are socialized and re-socialized by media throughout their life course. Information and communication technology have invaded much of the waking hours of individuals, much more for the Millennials who were found to be the most techno-savvy.

Socialization agents like social institutions of the society such as *schools*, workplaces, and the Government are great influences as they teach how people behave in and navigate these systems. The OECD (2013) framework suggests that financial education should be introduced to learners early on, starting with values formation on money, saving, and the rewards and risks of making monetary decisions. Most Filipino learners are expected to be in school for 195 days (DepEd, 2017). For HEI students, 18 weeks is required in a semester (CHED, 2017). This makes it hard to deny how significant school has on their socialization. It follows then that the school is an essential step towards the acquisition and integration of financial skills to living with others in society (Anastasiu, 2011).

In general, inputs are information that enters the system that is then transformed to produce outputs. Deacon-Firebaugh Input – Output Family Resource Management Model (1988) supports the interplay of variables. Jorgensen (2008) cited Bubolz & Sontag (1993) study on socialization agents, accordingly agents are family, peers, community, school, nation, and media that all shape college students' knowledge and attitudes, behavior over time. According to Moore (2003) attitude in combination with financial knowledge and behaviors may be synergistic in driving outcomes. Individuals receive input in the form of financial literacy which includes financial knowledge, financial attitude and financial behavior and financial input from financial socialization agents like parents, peers, school and media. The actual observable personal financial practices are the output.

From the above discussions, this study theorized that millennial student's financial literacy and financial socialization agents have major bearings on the personal finance practices of these students. In this regard, this study investigated the direct relationship between financial literacy to personal finance practices and financial socialization agents to financial literacy and personal finance practices. Also, financial socialization agents impact the financial literacy of student millennials. Figure 1 shows the schematic presentation showing the interplay of variables in the study.

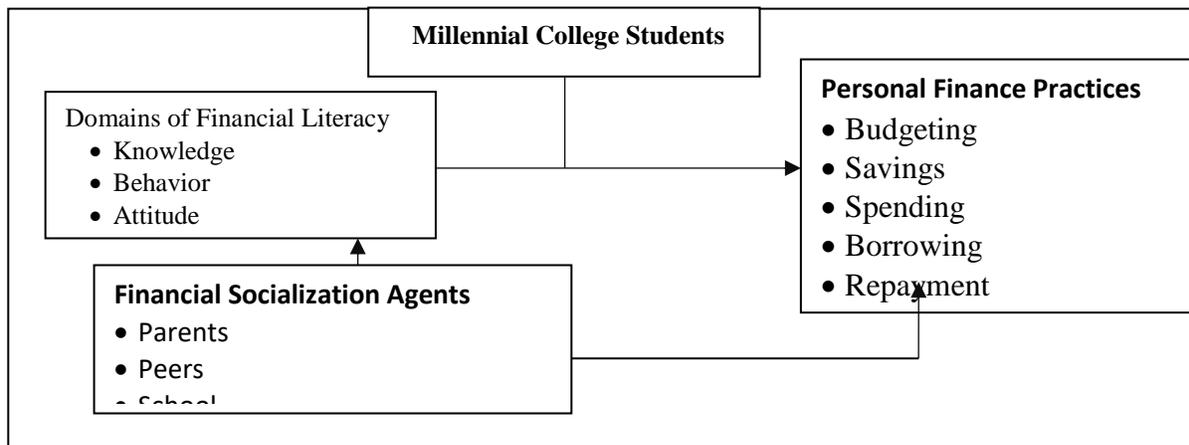


Figure1: Schematic Presentation Showing the Interplay of Variables in the Study

## **Objective of the Study**

This study aimed to determine variables that affect personal financial practices of millennial students in Higher Education Institutions and developed an exploratory model.

## **Methodology**

This study utilized an exploratory design, in-depth interviews and observations to increase the authenticity of the results and infer significant implications. There were three survey questionnaires used in the study. These were the Financial Literacy Survey on Financial Knowledge, Behavior, and Attitude, the Financial Socialization Agents Survey, and the Personal Finance Practices Survey.

A modified multiple-choice questionnaire from the studies of Mandell (2008) & Jorgensen (2008) was revised to test the level of financial knowledge of the students. The instrument had undergone item analysis with a Cronbach's alpha of .60. According to Shaari (2016) when the alpha coefficient is between 0.6-0.8, it is considered as moderately tough in terms of reliability. A 4-point Likert Scale was used for the domains on financial attitude and behavior that were modified from the studies of Parrotta & Johnson (1998) and Jorgensen (2008).

The Financial Socialization questionnaire was likewise modified from the studies of Shim, Barber, Card, Xiao, & Serido, (2009) and Sohn, Joo, Grable, Lee, & Kim (2012). For the Personal Financial Practices questionnaire it was also adapted from the study of Marsh (2006) and the study of Mbekomize & Mapharing (2015). Still a 4-point likert Scale with scoring procedures taken from the study of Zarate (2015) and further validated by the studies of Juen & Sabri (2017) & Mohamed (2017) was used.

The research instruments were content validated by two experts from the academe and two personal finance advisors. These were tested to ensure reliability that the items measured the constructs of the study as presented. In the process, some items were revised, and some were removed to establish higher internal consistency of the instruments. The following were the reliability indices of the instruments: Financial Attitude of .875; Financial Behavior of .937; Financial Socialization Agents of .948; Personal Finance Practices of .938; Overall reliability index of .953.

An in-depth interview was conducted after the best fit model was generated. Questions were made based on the result of the study. Proper procedure was followed for the conduct of the interview and informed consent was signed by all the interviewees.

A total of 641 students enrolled in seven (7) Higher Education Institutions in Northern Mindanao, Philippines. The respondents were all enrolled in Colleges offering business and public service related or aligned courses. Descriptive statistics and multiple regression analysis were used to expose the exploratory contributions of each factor on each of the scales. The structural equation

model (SEM) was utilized as the main method to generate the personal financial practices exploratory model of millennial students.

**Results**

Table 1 presents the impact of two independent variables, financial literacy and financial socialization agents to the personal finance practices of millennial students.

Table 1: The Impact of Independent Variables to Personal Finance Practices

Independent Variable	Dependent Variable: Personal Finance Practices				
	Beta	T-value	P-value	Interpretation	
Constant	.031	.191	.849	---	
Financial Literacy	1.191	14.655	.000	Significant	
Financial Socialization Agents	0.168	5.337	.000	Significant	
R = 0.574		R <sup>2</sup> = 0.330	S = 0.317	F = 157.128	P = .000

Given the F value of 157.128 which is highly significant at .000, the model above is best represented with the equation below:

$$\text{Personal Finance Practices} = .031 + 1.191\text{FinLit} + .168\text{FinSocAgents}$$

Table 1 presents the multiple regression analysis to demonstrate the impact of financial literacy and financial socialization agents on the personal finance practices of millennial students. The data show that the millennial students’ financial literacy and financial socialization are predictive of their personal finance practices. The Financial Literacy with a beta of 1.191 have higher impacts than the financial socialization agent with a beta of .168. However, given that the t-values are significant, this shows that the independent variables impact significantly on the students’ personal finance practice. The hypothesis is rejected considering the data. Furthermore, the R<sup>2</sup> of 0.330 implies that 33% of the variations in personal finance practices of millennial students can be explained by financial literacy and financial socialization agents.

The result of this current study is supported with some studies. The exposure of the young to socialization agents will impact the literacy rate of students, the more they are interacting with the agents, the more knowledgeable the students will be and vice-versa (Albeerdy & Gharleghi, 2015). Young adults monitored by parents in childhood developed positive attitudes toward personal finance. Childhood financial socialization experiences positively influence financial practices (Kim & Chatterjee, 2013). Alampay & Jocson (2011) states that children are expected to obey adult authority and submit to parental directives as a consideration to the well-entrenched sociocultural values of Filipinos, the respect, and obedience towards elders. In an interview, a student said:

Figure 2 shows that the predictors (input) are Financial Socialization Agents (FSA) and Financial Literacy (FINLIT) and the outcome (output) is the Personal Finance Practices of millennial students.

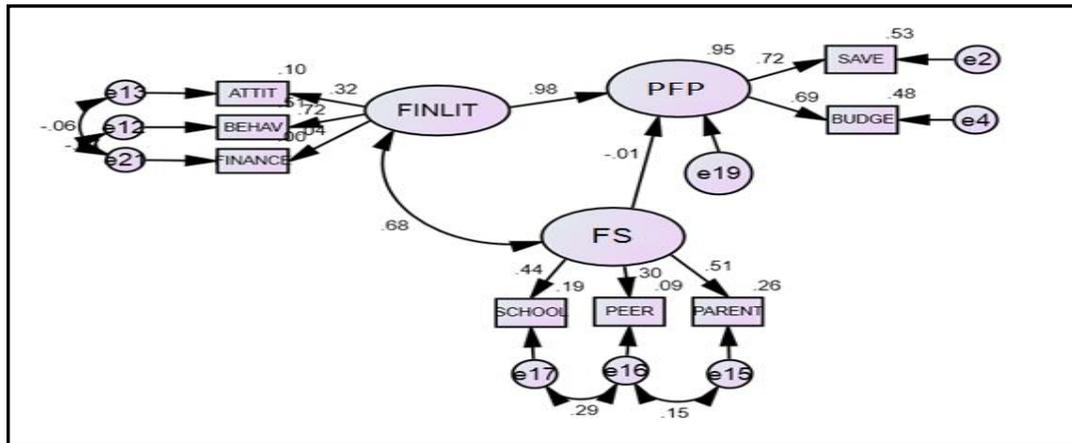


Figure 2: Best exploratory model of the personal finance practices of millennial students

Shown in Figure 2 is the best exploratory model of the personal finance practices of millennial students and Table 2 with the goodness of fit indices. Four structural validations and refinement were developed to arrive with the best exploratory model. The model passed the seven standard criteria. The exploratory model shows that the RMSEA’s criterion is lesser than .05 which is .031, the p-value is .07, CMIN is less than 2, and the NFI, TLI, CFI, and GFI are higher than .95. The personal finance practice of millennial students is a factor of financial socialization agents and is measured according to the influences of the school, peer, and parents and financial literacy as measured by financial knowledge, attitudes and behavior.

Table 2: Goodness of Fit Indices of Figure 2

Index	Standard Criterion	Figure 2 fit Value
CMIN/DF	0 < CMIN/DF < 2	1.627
P-value	>.05	.070
NFI	>.95	.972
TLI	>.95	.976
CFI	>.95	.989
GFI	>.95	.992
RMSEA	<.05	.031

The figure shows that persona finance practices (PFP) is directly influenced by financial literacy (FINLIT) and indirectly by financial socialization agents (FSA) since FINLIT and FS are covariates. Financial literacy (FINLIT) has three observed variables which are Financial Attitude (ATTIT), Financial Behavior (BEHAV) and Financial Knowledge (FINANCE). Financial behavior had the highest direct effect of .72 followed by financial attitude with .32 direct effect and with the lowest direct effect of .04 is the knowledge. Financial Knowledge also indicates an

$r^2$  of .00 which implies that financial knowledge cannot explain the financial literacy of millennial students. Financial Attitude and Financial knowledge have a negative and very low relationship of -.06. Financial knowledge and financial behavior also have very low relationship of .075. Financial knowledge, financial attitude, and financial behavior are measures of Financial Literacy (OECD INFE, 2011).

The result of the model modifications is that there are only three (3) observable variables of Financial Socialization Agents which are the School, Peer, and Parents. The parents' direct effect of .51 is the highest among the agents, the school with a direct effect of .44 and the least among the agents is the .30 direct effect of Peer. Parent and Peers have a low relationship of .15 while Peer and School have a higher relationship of .29. Parent, School, and Peers are the most influential socialization agents of millennial students. Below are some result of discussions with the students during their interview:

*“After winning a contest, more opportunities came, last time my friends and I joined a free seminar conducted by First Metro Security because we are recommended by one of our trainor in our Department.”*

*Rose*

*“I do save but sometimes if I can't deposit my savings in the bank on time I spend the money with friends and board mates to dine out. My board mates are also the ones who influence me to buy cosmetics products that are not part of my budget.”*

*Diel*

*“My parents, they give me advises like I need to save since I have a baby. That I should be more responsible with my allowances and I should not consume it just for a week. I should know how to budget, not just buy what I want.”*

*Sheen*

Early personal finance learning can be obtained through parents or begin at home. Parents have superior influence over school financial education (Shim et al., 2009). Falahati & Paim (2011) considered school and peers as secondary socialization agents. This study is supported by both Mead's Social Theory and Bandura's social learning theory that one's personality developed over time from social experiences and activities and whoever is the frequent contact of the young people influence their learning and practices through observation and imitation. Thus, parent, school, and peers are the influencers of millennial students' personal finance practices.

Personal Finance Practices have two variables, after model modifications, which are Savings and Budgeting. Savings has a direct effect of .72 while budgeting has a direct effect of .69. Savings and Budgeting have an  $r^2$  of .53 and .48 respectively which implies that both savings and budgeting

best explain the financial practices of personal finance practices of millennial students. This study affirms the Life Cycle Theory of Modigliani and Brumberg that individual plan their consumption and savings over time. As millennial student's life cycle stage which is identified as early adulthood, their needs and goals changed to prioritize their studies.

Also shown in Figure two are the Financial Literacy and Financial Socialization Agents' direct and indirect effects on millennial students' Personal Finance Practices respectively. The Financial literacy's direct effect of .98 and the financial socialization's indirect effect is seen in the coefficient of .68 shows that the relationship of the observable variables (FINLIT & FS) is highly significant

This result of this study is supported by the Deacon-Firebaugh Input – Output Family Resource Management Model. Millennial students received financial input in the form of financial literacy which includes financial knowledge, financial attitude, and financial behavior and, influences from financial socialization agents like parents, peers, and school. The system's input transported and produced the output such as the observable personal financial practices of millennial students which are budgeting and savings.

The theoretical and conceptual support of this study greatly aided in the development of the best exploratory model that explained the Personal Finance Practices of the Student Millennials. It explained that the personal finance practices of the millennial students could be predicted with their financial literacy specifically their attitude and behavior. On the other hand, the financial socialization agents such as parent, school and peers indirectly affect the millennial's personal finance practices considering that it covaries with the financial literacy.

## **Conclusions**

Positive financial attitude and financial behavior among millennial students could result to more desirable personal financial practices especially on *savings* and *budgeting practices*. Although the *financial socialization agents* did not impact significantly on the students' personal financial practices, *parent, school and peers* are covariates of *financial literacy* (*financial attitude* and *financial behavior*). This situation also suggests that *parents, school and peer* indirectly relate significantly with the independent variable (*financial literacy*) and need to be given due attention too. The generated best model of personal finance practices of millennial students is potential in understanding the millennials' financial challenges.

## **Recommendations**

The higher education institutions of this study need to review their curriculum and enhance approaches that will improve financial attitude and behavior of college students. It is also recommended that the school through the parent-teachers' association need to initiate and organize

regular forum for parents and family members through the parent-teachers association to enhance the financial knowledge of the parents. This should be a regular continuing financial program to enhance and sustain financial literacy and practices of parents so that they could also improve their influences on their children. Encouraging attendance to financial government-sponsored seminars should be among the agenda of parents. The family members, especially the parent should see to it that they can help their children improve their financial literacy, as the primary source of financial information.

## References

- Chopra, R. (2013, Nov. 18). Prepared remarks by Rohit Chopra before the Federal Reserve Bank of St. Louis. Retrieved from <http://www.consumerfinance.gov>
- Gitman, L. & Joehnk, M. (2008). Personal financial planning. Mason, OH: Thomson SouthWestern.
- Grabmier, J., (2015). 70% of college students stressed about finances. The Ohio University.
- Grewal, R., Cote, J. & Baumgartner H. (2004). Multicollinearity and measurement error on structural equation models: Implications for theory testing. *Marketing Science* 23(4), pp 519-529.
- Hastings, J. Madrian, B., William L. & Skimmyhor, W. (2013). Financial literacy, financial education and economic outcomes. National Bureau of Economic Research Working Paper 18412.
- Hodges, P. (2013). Sustainability now the key driver for plastics industry profits. [blog post] <http://www.new-normal.com/author/paul-hodges/>
- Klapper L., Lusardi, A. & Oudheusen, P. (2015). Financial Literacy Around the World: *Insights from the Standard & Poor's Ratings Services Global Financial Literacy Survey*. Working Paper, GFLEC.
- Leclerc, K. (2013). *Influential factors contributing to college student spending habits and credit card debt*. Perspectives (University of New Hampshire): Spring, p149.
- Li, W. (2013). *The economics of student loan borrowing and repayment*. Fed. Reserve. Bank of Phila Business Review, 3, pp 1-10.
- Lusardi A. & Klapper, L. (2015). Financial Literacy and Economic Outcomes: Evidence and Policy Implications. *Journal of Retirement*.
- Marsh, B. (2006). *Examining the personal finance attitudes, behaviors, and knowledge levels of first-year and senior students at Baptist Universities in the State of Texas* (Dissertation). Bowling Green State University, Texas.
- Mohamed, N. (2017). A cornerstone for young employees' financial well-being. *Reports on Economics and Finance*, 3(1). <https://doi.org/10.12988/ref.2017.711>
- Montecillo, P. (2015, December 3). *PH among least financially literate*. Inquirer.net. Retrieved from <http://business.inquirer.net/203559/ph-among-least-financially-literate6>
- OECD INFE (2012). Financial education for youth and in schools: *OECD/INFE policy guidance, challenges and case studies*. OECD Publishing, Paris.
- Perez, J. (2017). *Raising money wise kids with a spiritual touch*. Butuan City, People Dimension Training and Development Center.

Potrich, A. Vieira, K. & Mendes-Da-Silva,W. (2016). Development of a financial literacy model for university students. *Management Research Review*, 39(3), 356-376.

Rajna, A., Ezat, WP., Junid, S., & Moshiri H., (2011) Financial management attitude and practice among the medical practitioners in public and private medical service in Malaysia. *International Journal of Business and Management*, 6(8).

Tan, C. (2012). *Till debt do us part*. Church Strengthening Ministry, Inc.

Tetangco, A. (2015). *Financial literacy summit 2015* [Press release]. Retrieved from <http://www.bsp.gov.ph/publications/media.asp?id=3724>

Thaler, R. & Sunstein, C. (2008). *Nudge: Improving decisions about health, wealth, and happiness*. Penguin Books: New York.

# 18<sup>th</sup> SEAIR Conference 2018

## “Outstanding Paper” Award

### Existential Realities of Students with Absentee Parents

**Calvin Dave D. Ganub**  
**Robeeh G. Ramos**  
**Shinette O. Pestaño**  
**Ana Lea T. Reyes**

*University of St. La Salle, Philippines*

#### ABSTRACT

This is an explanatory sequential mixed method study that investigated the existential realities of students with absentee parents. By doing stratified sampling, they used survey and focused group discussions which was recorded, transcribed, validated, analyzed and interpreted by the researcher following Litchman’s approach in analyzing experiences. They were used to achieve an understanding of the existential realities among students with absentee parents. Data were gathered from 742 participants. The study was anchored on Rational Maintenance and Attachment theories popularized by Daniel Canary and John Bowlby (2000) which was used as a framework to guide the design of the study. Results of the study showed that students are not greatly affected by their parents’ absence, but they have developed coping strategies in handling their situations such as focusing their energy to their academic life and became more resilient in facing their lives and family situations. The phenomenon of parents’ absenteeism were discussed and analyzed and results yield that students’ existential realities was characterized by an initial feeling of sadness when parents left them but as years ago by the tend to understand their situations that lead them towards acceptance of their family realities. The guidance counselors may strengthen their counseling service to the students and reach out to them regularly through a strength-based approach and be able to sustain the support group and maintain group growth sessions to enhance their life skills in facing these challenges.

**Key words:** Existential Realities, Students, Absentee Parents, Coping Strategies, Common Issues

## **Introduction**

One important necessity for youth is the development of a positive self-view which rises and falls in response to the behavior of others. The development of competence in facing difficult situations is contingent upon the availability of social support system; the most important of which comes from parents. Parental warmth, nurturance and active involvement with their children are positively related to the latter's psychological adjustment and self-concept. Most often, the children are observant of their parents and the satisfaction and harmony in the marital relationship is related to their psychological well-being. The moment marital discord happens, the psychosocial adjustment of youth and children are affected. Children who perceived greater conflict in their families have lower self-concepts. This anger and feeling of abandonment can lead to mood swings or physical aggression, leading to difficulty in school or when interacting with peers. The child may conclude that he or she is unlovable, or not worthy of love.

In a rapidly changing society, when adults are struggling to adapt to a new social order, few adults are genuinely committed to helping teenagers attain a healthy adulthood. Parents who are themselves awash in the tide of social change and are looking for self-fulfilment may have a different reaction to the teenager. A parent going through a midlife crisis may be too self-absorbed with his or her own voyage of personal discovery to appreciate fully and support the needs of a teenage son or daughter.

Humans are motivated to maintain a dynamic balance between familiarity-preserving and stress-reducing behaviors. People are motivated to maintain fair relationships but they need to develop a secure dependence on parents before launching out into unfamiliar situations. Students with absentee parents may find little reason to maintain involvement where they are treated unfairly and this is shown in how they communicate themselves with the world. This would also make an impact in their overall mental health and has an implication in their educational achievement. When only one parent is away, the remaining parent may assume the roles of both in terms of educating their children resulting in little reduction in family inputs on children's education. Children experience intense distress when separated from their mothers. Many studies have examined family communication processes in order to identify patterns that either promote or hinder optimal growth and development.

Family communication styles consistently demonstrated small to moderate effects on family members' communication behaviors, emotional well-being and mental health symptoms. The experiences of students with absentee parents had greatly affected the communication patterns among and between the family members. If there is a gap in the communication process within them, it may lead to some negative relationships and negative emotions which may manifest towards each other because they were not able to fully open themselves to talk about their situations. On the other hand, while the children are in school it may be given importance if parents could support the studies of their children not only focusing on giving them the material things and needs more so, on giving premium the psychological support and care for the child as they

embark to this intellectual journey. Epstein, Bishop, Ryan, Miller, & Keitner, (1993 cited in Peterson, 2009)

Lastly, mental health of children are of prime importance, those children whose parents are not around with them tend to be more vulnerable of psychological risks for guidance and direction is not given to them by an authority figure. Further, these students with absentee parents may experience educational achievement despite parental absence which paves way for them to focus their energy towards achieving something to be more appreciative of their parent's effort in going abroad. Likewise, some of them may also have mental health issues as a result of parental absence and lastly, communication patterns among and between the students and their parents which may also be a major factor on how they relate to each other as far as their relationship is concern.

This study was anchored on Relational Maintenance Theory wherein it states that social relations are regarded as biologically rooted and genetically encoded fundamental motivational processes. Thus, sexuality and aggression are understood not as preformed instincts with inherent meanings which impinge upon the mind but as powerful responses.

Early relationships like later relationships are multiple and complex. They are not simply registered but experienced through physiological response patterns, temperaments, sensitivities and talents which comprise the individual life relational nature of human experience.

Five relational maintenance strategies includes: Assurances (expressing commitment, faithfulness, love); Network (involvement with social networks); Openness (disclosure and other communication); Positivity (being upbeat and cheerful); and Tasks (sharing household chores).

Maintenance communication protects the relationship to keep it in existence. People engage in maintenance behaviors to keep their relationships stable (Canary, 2015).

This study considered the concept of permutation. It is defined as a major or fundamental change based primarily on rearrangement of existing elements" (Elkind, 2009). Separation of parents is one major life change for just about any teenager to be concerned with. When the family is permuted and which would usually be a consequence of divorce, the traditional order of things change.

The theory of John Bowlby was also used as the theoretical framework of this study. Bowlby defined attachment as a "lasting psychological connectedness between human beings" (McLeod, 2009). Attachment does not have to be reciprocal. One person may have an attachment to an individual which is not shared. Attachment is characterized by specific behaviors in children, such as seeking proximity with the attachment figure when upset or threatened.

According to McLeod (2009), attachment is a deep and enduring emotional bond that connects one person to another across time and space. The theory provides explanation of how the parent-child relationship emerges and influences subsequent development.

Figure 1 showed that the students with absentee parents may experience educational achievement despite parental absence which paves way for them to focus their energy towards achieving

something to be more appreciative of their parent's effort in going abroad. Likewise, some of them may also have mental health issues as a result of parental absence and lastly, communication patterns among and between the students and their parents which may also be a major factor on how they relate to each other as far as their relationship is concern.

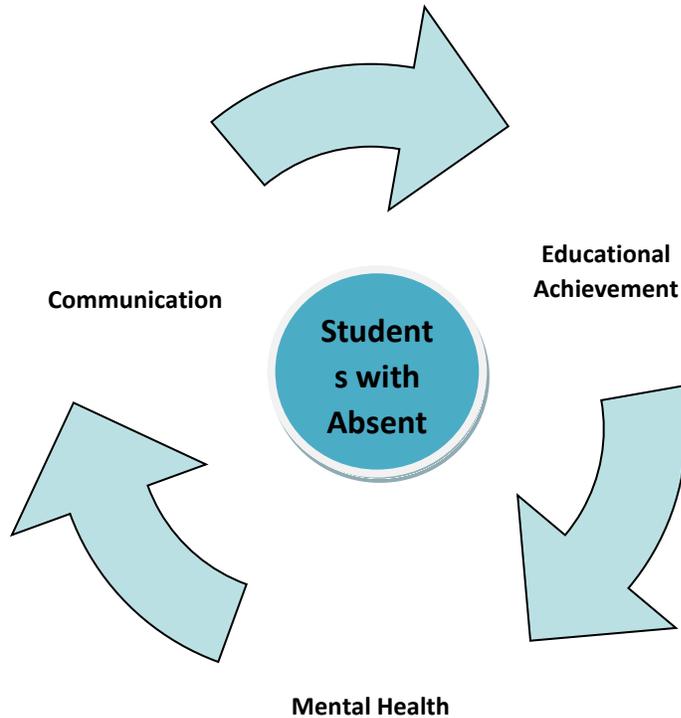


Figure 1: Schematic Diagram of the Conceptual Framework

## **Research Methodology**

This section presents the research design used; the participants of the study, the instruments, and the data gathering procedure and data analysis.

### ***Research Design***

This is a descriptive design that primarily employs an explanatory sequential mixed method approach in data generation and analysis. The quantitative data was generated through a social survey while qualitative data made use of focus group discussion to relevant gather data.

### ***Participants of the Study***

Participants of the study were the college students from the catholic university who are currently enrolled for the academic year 2016-2017 coming from the different colleges of the university and whose age range from 16-21 years. A pre-survey was conducted to check if the students fit in the inclusion criteria set forth; Participants have absentee parents which may categorize into three (3): 1. parents working abroad, 2. deceased parents or 3. separated parents and was selected via

convenience sampling and FGD participants were chosen representing each college of the university.

### ***Research Instrument***

This study made use of a three part questionnaire which gathered the following: (Part 1) the demographic profile, (Part II) Survey Questionnaire and (Part III) Focus Group Discussion Guide. The Part I Demographics consisted of name (optional), age, course, parents' occupation and family income are information to be included in the profile. Part II consisted of the survey questionnaire to identify the communication, educational achievements and mental health of the students with absentee parents. The Part III consisted of the guide questions for focus group discussion. Four experts scrutinized and analyzed the questions and gave their comments and suggestions, using the Good and Scates' Evaluation Form which obtain a mean of 3.70 and is considered having high validity index. The survey questionnaire underwent obtain a Pearson R 0.93 which is considered very high reliability score.

### ***Data Gathering Procedure***

The following procedures were observed during data gathering. Preliminary data gathering started with a pre-survey to identify students with absentee parents. After which, students who had been identified as having absentee parents were given the survey questionnaire. A free prior informed consent form was given to the participants explaining to them the research processes that may take place in the study. Considering the sensitivity of the topic; rapport building with the entire target participants will be established in all cases. The researchers ensured that the purpose of the study was explained thoroughly despite being a personal and sensitive topic.

From the survey participants, the investigators choose 8 students to be part of the focus group discussion, these participants were assured as to the confidentiality and anonymity of their responses such that their narrative stories carries fictitious name and will be recorded and transcribed. These notes and transcriptions were organized and structured for integration in the overall discussion of the study and its findings.

## **Results and Discussion**

Through the pre survey 724 participants were identified as having absentee parents. Data revealed that 300 out of 724 respondents often want to be around and talk to their absent parent while 206 likewise mentioned that they want to be around and talk to their parents all the time. Only 49 of the respondents indicated that they never want to be around and talk to their absent parent.

A part of any child will always be dependent on a parent. Especially those children who are still in school, they would want support and affection from parents. They may display an independent attitude but this research shows that deep inside them they are still very much dependent on their parent and this sense of dependency is part of their reality and overall outlook in life. It showed that prevailing issues and needs of the participants concerning communication. It was indicated

that the social sphere of 263 or 36.3% respondents were rarely limited in the absence of their parents. Only 45 respondents or 6.2% indicated that their social sphere is limited all the time due to the absence of their parents.

The school is one venue where these adolescents could express themselves well especially in terms of sharing and disclosing interpersonally. Majority of the students nowadays accept the reality that single-parent households are very much in existence. But this is not a deterrent in terms of their social life and social undertakings with other people.

Participants consider the use of technology as an important tool to communicate easily with their parents and they rarely have disagreements over the use of it. This could still be validated on the part of the parents because this perspective comes from the view of the students. Although majority of the parents do employ technology as part of how they evolved with life and with their children, this area needs to be considered as to how they actually see this way of interacting with their children.

The importance of open communication in single parent families can never be underestimated. Open communication among families will pave way for more harmonious relationship within them. Healthy communication will ensure that family conflict and issues are effectively managed accordingly. It was further shown that 54.8% of the participants were one in saying that they never engage themselves in relationships which might influence them negatively. Participants are more aware of the implications of their decisions brought about by rational thinking because they are motivated to be self-reliant and empowered because of their situation. While the remaining 2.8% continuously engaged in unfavorable relationships because of their unwise choices and seems to be staying in that situation despite knowing unhealthy relationships.

In relaying messages to their parents, most of them rarely (39.8%) never (31.2%) sought help through significant others while very few of them (8%) obtained help with an aid of significant others. Children who exceptionally share intimate and personal relationships with parents before the separation are likely to continue such remarkable relationships after the separation. Communication is important not solely during separation but more so overtime as families may undergo further change and transition.

When it comes to sharing deep feelings, many of the participants indicated that they rarely (31.8%) prefer to share it with others in comparison to those who preferred to share it with others frequently (31.8%). Only very few (12.4%) of the participants indicated at no time they preferred to share their deep feelings with other people.

Effective and open communication is frequently demonstrated through active listening whereby ideas, deep feelings, and problems of children are willingly listened and accepted by parents. It encourages children to think and talk freely rather than run away from them. Otherwise, children would get in touch with someone with whom they can share their problems, heartaches, fears, and failures with no recriminations.

This may imply that robust and resilient parents contribute to their own children's well-being. As they remained hardboiled amidst adversity, they are better confident and flexible to manage stress and assist their families to do the same. On the contrary, parents who succumb to vulnerability are likely to engender emotional problems among children which can be manifested in marked low self-esteem, lack of patience and self-control that oftentimes may create distress.

Moreover, parental separation was a very private matter for participants and most were reluctant to talk to other children and others. They were sometimes unsure about whom they could trust to understand and accept them and were most willing to talk to people they believed would understand them, such as other children whose parents had separated or divorced.

Result of the survey, revealed that a significant majority of the participants (40.9%) rarely have trust issues while more than one fourth of them frequently have. Correspondingly, only few (14.1% and 16.7%) continually and occasionally have trust issues with their peers as reflected in.

A good number of participants (36.7%) rarely nor never ever (32.2) felt being left out and abandoned by people. However, some of them (21.4%) frequently felt being left out and abandoned by people and very few (9.3%) always felt being left out and abandoned by people. It is vital for children to receive reassurances from their parents as it warrants concern about their well-being and committed to being available for them. Indeed, children value good relationships, love and support, and dislike conflict within the family. Close supportive links with parents, other family members especially the grandparents, and trustworthy friends are the significant persons identified in putting things together and making it easier for them to cope with parental separation.

With regards to coping, more than half (60.9%) of the participants revealed that not at any time they engaged in alcohol, smoking, drugs and online games and find comfort. Likewise, less than one fourth (20.3%) of them rarely engaged in vices to find comfort while only very few (6.8%) continuously engaged in alcohol, smoking, drugs and online games and find comfort.

Most of the participants rarely and at no time experienced that their parents appeared to have misunderstood them. To some of them perhaps, the feeling of being misunderstood may be associated with their feeling of being left alone, inhibited expression of deep feelings which may further influence by their trust issues that might cause them trouble. Data revealed that participants rarely (35.4%) and never (32.7%) felt the lack of care of their parents when not around. This probably suggests that the absence of their parents is not really a big issue for the majority of the participants. This is likely because at this stage, adolescents have already gained much independence from their parents. Independence at this time is a strong need among adolescents. They are more comfortable when with their friends than with parents.

Majority (68.8) of the adolescents they do not engage in sexual activities without their parents' knowledge. This data represents that adolescents are likely not comfortable about sexual thing especially when parents are informed. This may be attributed to the fact that Filipinos are known

to be conservative given the strong Catholic faith and sex as a topic is considered a taboo especially for parents and adult people. This further implies that adolescents are not really open in sharing experiences related to sex. Thus, parental communication seems to be weak when this is the matter.

Parental arrangement is a necessity when parents decide to get separated or annulled. A positive parental arrangement may require good relationship among the family members. According to Nielsen (2017) the parents with joint custody have more cooperative relationships with their children than those parents with joint physical custody presents that parents' with joint custody have more cooperative relationships than parents with joint physical custody and parents with sole physical custody. In addition, results likewise explain that custody may already been settled earlier thus conflict and effects on the children is minimal.

Moreover, parent's separation is always a big issue among children that destabilizes the family dynamics of the family. Most children report their painful feelings and significant minority suffer extended and prolonged symptomatology related to parental divorce that may include both internalizing and externalizing problem (Lee, 2014).

Data reflected that there were 31.8 % of the participants not affected when their parents begin to criticize each other. Likewise, there were 30.2% of the participants who may be rarely affected. Given these percentages, participants can likely tolerate or probably used already with the exchange of criticism of their parents thus for them it is not anymore a big deal. In addition, given the fact that participants are already in their adolescent and young adult stage, they have probably learned to deal with it or have likely find escape for them not to witness this situation. Or it might; that participants seldom or occasionally witness this instance the fact that they are always in school, or their parents are already separated, or may be busy in their work or working abroad.

When confronted with challenges, most participants may likely possess positive attitude that enables them to deal with it. Family ties and strong support system probably also play very important role in the process even with the absence of their parents. With the assistance of technology, getting in touch with parents and love ones for any concerns is very convenient. So despite the physical absence, technology somehow bridges the distance and makes things lighter for children left behind by their parents.

Results further indicate that despite having no parents physically most of the time, they are able to manage to do their responsibilities and have a better understanding of the very reason why their parents are not with them. This is an indication also that participants have reached certain level of maturity, acceptance and resilience. Data revealed that 66.9% of the participants have not less involved in any disciplinary sanction all throughout their stay in the university. This explains that even with the absence of their parents, they have not dealt in any violations that complicate their status in school. This result likewise was supported by the other items in the questionnaire that participants indeed are true to their commitment to their studies and at the same time have positive attitude towards their future. Despite the absence of their parents, participants regard this as more

of an inspiration to perform and accomplish their goals instead of getting into trouble. As noted in one of the tables in this study, participants are coping well and resilient against the different challenges they encounter.

However, participants of this study expressed that they rarely experience problems (37.4%). While 23.5% of the participants felt able to manage time well in their day to day activities. Results show that participants in one way or another have good time management skills that they know how to prioritize their responsibilities despite the absence of their parents. They probably get in trouble with time only when there are so much to accomplish in just a limited time. Yet despite these possible demands, they are likely able to comply even with so much stress. Their social media time can likewise probably their way of coping also and chance for a short relaxation.

It should also be noted (24.7%) that there were participants who seem often and all the time (14.2%) experience trouble in time management. These concerns may be attributed probably to their personality temperament at the same time their inability to manage their schedule very well. They tend to get overwhelmed when given so many responsibilities and so instead of working it out positively, some tend to procrastinate and may escape from work. According to Starter (2014) procrastination is the major enemy of time management.

Resilience can be attributed to the students' personal experiences that have molded them into more mature and stronger individuals. Perhaps their separation from their parents made them stronger and more resilient. The support of significant others such as the surrogate parents, siblings, teachers and friends likewise contributes to the development of a stronger personality that can survive the challenges of life. The school that has become the second home for students played a big role in the enhancement of resilience among the students. Those who have strong coping skills and are innately resilient are likely to be motivated in school despite their parent's absence.

These adolescents performed their best in school and even sacrifice a lot just to ensure that they achieve something, because they tend to think of the sacrifices of their parents who are away from them. Also, by making good in their academics they make their parents proud of them and eventually after they graduate, their parents will go home and they will be the one to support them.

Data showed that more than one-third (39%) of the participants rarely have difficulty dealing with complicated subjects and are missing the physical help of their parents, about one-third (29.3%) have difficulty dealing with complicated subjects and are missing the physical help of their parents, almost one-fourth (23.3%) often have difficulty dealing with complicated subjects and are missing the physical help of their parents and a few (6.9%) have difficulty dealing with complicated subjects and are missing the physical help of their parents all the time.

With the rise of technology, cellphones, internet and the social media have become an important part of a child's life that they find it difficult to live without. Many children nowadays have become addicted to social media perhaps because they have found refuge in it. The psychological impact of social media on individuals and their sense of "self" becomes alluring to the teenager

who needs some kind of recognition or affirmation. Teenagers feel that they have never been more linked, more connected and more bound to a virtual reality.

Lucky are they if they are influenced for good but when their peer influences them in a bad way, it may pollute their minds of the children and sooner, perceptions may become twisted and values may deteriorate. Aside from this, preoccupation to social media may lead to depression, anxiety or even suicide. These effects put the children at risk.

Data showed that 64.4% of the participants never encountered an abrupt decline in their grades when their parents left them, some (22.5%) rarely encountered an abrupt decline in their grades when their parents left them, a few (7.9%) often encountered an abrupt decline in their grades when their parents left them and very few (4%) have encountered all the time an abrupt decline in their grades when their parents left them. This shows that more than half were not affected by their parent's absence. They were mature enough to understand why their parents needed to leave them. They took their experience as a challenge instead of a loss. They did not dwell on their frustration and instead looked at it in another perspective. They devoted their energy towards improving themselves. To those who were deeply affected by the parent's absence, separation from their parents could have been tough experience for them and that they needed time to recover from the separation. Separation distress as one of the distinguishing characteristics of attachment occurs in the absence of attachment figures (Cherry, 2017).

Furthermore, data showed that 49.4% of the participants never joined school-related activities that their parents are not supportive of them, 25.1% rarely joined school-related activities that my parents are not supportive of, 17.5% often joined school-related activities that their parents are not supportive of and 7.2% joined school-related activities that my parents are not supportive of. This means that most parents are really supportive of their children's endeavors. They try to cover up with the distance and the lost time with children, so they support whatever the children are interested in. Moreover, students need support from parents, teachers, and administrators to not fall behind and leave school due to risky behaviors, poor attendance, and low grades (Santacruz, 2016).

On the contrary, there are some parents who would not support their children in their activities. This is one of the reasons why children lose their motivation because they feel that there is no support from their families. When this happens, their academic performance could be greatly affected. Data showed that more than half (63.7%) of the participants were never forced to take a degree that they do not like, a few (18.6%) were rarely forced to take the degree that they do not like, very few (10.8%) were often forced to take the degree that they do not like and 6.6% were always forced to take a degree that they do not like.

Parents have sacrificed being away from their children just so they can go to a good school to have quality education and to live a decent life. Sometimes however, in exchange of the financial stability of the family, children lose their direction in life. They would find love and attention elsewhere which is why many of our teenagers are either hooked on drugs, addicted to alcohol or

nicotine while still others become pregnant at very early age. The prize of leaving the children for a greener pasture is so great that the purpose of going abroad is defeated.

A few (13.5%) and (8.6%) expressed that the financial support is always delayed. This indicates a need for students to find other options in case the money does not arrive on time and always delayed and may make the students anxious all the time. They need to be prepared to avoid getting frustrated. To address this issue, parents should be made aware of their important role in the development of the children. Lack of support from parents or family members may affect academic performance in school.

This may imply that parents have an important role to play in the development of their children personality and behavior, without their presence these children may experience a lot of struggles and confusion which may lead sometimes to some mental health concerns. It is their decision to leave the country to find better opportunities where they can support more the needs of the family sometimes at the expense of the absence of guidance and authoritative figure to their children when they were growing up having discipline issues whenever manifested at the school or at school. An intervention program that is socially responsive and relevant program will be develop to address the developmental needs and concerns of these children in collaboration with the stakeholders which may include the school, church, government and media respectively.

## **Conclusions**

This section presents the conclusions and recommendations based on the problems presented in the objective of the study in the light of the results including suggested solutions to the problems addressed to its intended purpose. On the basis of the findings of the study, the only conclusions are drawn:

- Majority of the participants may initially react to the situation of their parent's separation and loss. However, these adolescents gradually embracing these realities brought about by their sense of assurance that despite the distance of their parents they can still feel the emotional connectedness within the family. They may experience communication issues due to their parents' absence but because of technology it enables them to be connected despite the distance which paved way for closer relationship as a family. With the advent of technology, parents can easily communicate with their children, provided they have access to it. These new platform of communication bridges the gap of physical and emotional distance and enables the parents to continually monitors the activities of their children vis a vis school engagements. Furthermore, there is no substitute for face-to-face communication and adolescents with absentee parents have developed resiliency by accepting the reality of the situation.
- Moreover, it terms educational achievements; they value their educational experiences and give priority to their studies. They could have excelled more if they feel the physical support of their parents. Lastly, in terms of their mental health, they experienced a roller

coaster of emotions such as sadness, struggles and longing of the loved ones. Nevertheless, they were accepting of these realities and choose to be more resilient over their adversities. As for their coping mechanisms, they employed healthy and productive ways in dealing with their life challenges. They ensure that they strike a balance with their different aspects of their life through the support of their family, friends and even significant others whom they feel they are being loved and accepted as they are.

Based on the foregoing conclusions, the following recommendations are offered to the sectors concerned: USLS Administrators may consider the following:

- This is to provide administrative support to the GEC programs and services for students with absentee parents. Moreover, to take into account the existence of this vulnerable group of students and policies relating to them especially student support services.
- The guidance counselors may focus on strengthening their counseling service; the counsellors as full time faculty maybe considered as “professional faculty status” by virtue of their licensed which they still enjoy the same benefits as that of a full time teaching faculty, in order for them to focus on serving the students through their counseling services. Moreover, The GEC as a unit should encouraged the students with absentee parents to be more receptive and participative in the different activities organized by the GEC and the guidance counselors like individual and group counseling sessions and workshops related to their issues and concerns. The guidance counselors may strengthen their counselling services to the students and reach out to them and be able to sustain the support group to this students and organized growth group sessions.
- Furthermore, the parents may consider the following. Parents/guardians may attend parenting sessions organized by the school to help them hone their skills on how to properly raise their children experiencing separation anxiety. Also, parents may consistently communicate with their children to ensure that their sense of connectedness among and between the family members.
- Students may consider to take initiative in their own development by engaging in worthwhile activities that such as those initiated by the guidance office to help them improve themselves by joining GEC special programs such as Peer Facilitators and Children with Parents Abroad. Be inspired and motivated to help other students with absentee parents to survive life even if their parents are away from them by seeking regular counseling sessions to their counselors.
- While, academic researchers may consider to conduct related researches about students positive coping strategies in facing marital separation of their parents and to provide relevant studies on parents’ absenteeism in relation to students’ self-esteem and confidence as basis for enhance counseling program.

## **References**

- Corpuz, K., Dammay, C., Dela Cruz, J., Falco, F. and Reyes, J. (2015), Communications Patterns Through Social media of Selected Far Eastern University Mass Communication Students Distant with their Families, Department of Communications, Far Eastern University. Retrieved from: <https://joninechloedelacruz.files.wordpress.com/2015/03/communication-patterns-through-social-media-2015.pdf>
- Desrosiers, H., Cardin, J.F. & Belleau, L. (2013). The impact of parental Separation on Young Children's Mental Health, Vol. 6, Fascicle 3. Retrieved from: [http://www.stat.gouv.qc.ca/statistiques/sante/enfants-ados/adaptation-sociale/impact-separation-sante-mentale\\_an.pdf](http://www.stat.gouv.qc.ca/statistiques/sante/enfants-ados/adaptation-sociale/impact-separation-sante-mentale_an.pdf)
- Litchman, M. (2014). Qualitative Research for Social Sciences, Virginia, USA: Sage Publishing
- McLeod, S. (2009). "Attachment Theory", Simply Psychology
- McLanahan, S., Tach, L., and Schneider, D., (2013), The causal effects of father absence. HHs Public Access. NCBI. Retrieved from: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3904543/>
- Mohi, G. (2015) Positive Outcomes of Divorce: A Multi-Method Study on the Effects of Parental Divorce on Children, *The University of Central Florida Undergraduate Research Journal*, <https://urj.ucf.edu/docs/mohi.pdf>, March 19, 2018
- Mooney, A. Oliver, C. and Smith, M. (2009) Thomas Coram Research Unit Institute of Education, University of London, Impact of Family Breakdown on Children's Well-Being. Retrieved from: <http://www.dera.ioe.ac.uk/11165/1/DCSF-RR113.pdf>